

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Suttantapiṭake Aṅguttaranikāye

AṬṬHAKA NAVAKA DASA  
EKAḌASAKANIPĀTAPĀLI

---



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1997

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāli Series 17

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET  
IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a      အာ ā      ဣ i      ဤ ī      ဥ u      ဦ ū      ဧ e      ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka	ခ kha	ဂ ga	ဃ gha	င ṅa
စ ca	ဆ cha	ဇ ja	ဈ jha	ည ṇa
ဋ ta	ဌ tha	ဍ ḍa	ဎ ḍha	ဏ ṇa
တ ta	ထ tha	ဒ da	ဓ dha	န na
ပ pa	ဖ pha	ဗ ba	ဘ bha	မ ma

ယ ya      ရ ra      လ la      ဝ va      သ sa      တ ha      ဠ ḷa      ၵ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

-၁ ၵ = ā      ၵ = i      ၵ = ī      ၵ - ၵ = u      ၵ - ၵ = ū      - = e      -၁ ၵ = o

က ka	ကာ kā	ကိ ki	ကီ kī	ကု ku	ကူ kū	ကေ ke	ကော ko
ခ kha	ခါ khā	ခိ khi	ခီ khī	ခု khu	ခု khū	ခေ khe	ခေါ kho ...

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

ကက kka	ဃ န္ဂha	ဏ န္ဓha	ဈ သ္ဃa	ဠ ပla	ဣ လla
ကွ kka	ဣ ငca	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ သ္ဃa	ဣ ပba	ဣ လya
ကျ kya	ဣ ငcha	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ နta	ဣ ဗbha	ဣ လha
ကြ kri	ဣ ဣja	ဣ န္ဓa	ဣ နtva	ဣ ဗya	ဣ ဝvha
ကလ kla	ဣ ဣjha	ဣ တta	ဣ နtha	ဣ ဗra	ဣ ဘsta
ကွ kva	ဣ ဣñha	ဣ တtha	ဣ နnda	ဣ မpa	ဣ ဘstra
ချ khya	ဣ ဣñha	ဣ တtva	ဣ နndra	ဣ မpha	ဣ သsna
ခွ khva	ဣ ဣñca	ဣ တtya	ဣ နndha	ဣ မba	ဣ သsya
ဂွ gga	ဣ ဣñcha	ဣ တtra	ဣ နnna	ဣ မbha	ဣ သssa
ဣ ggha	ဣ ဣñja	ဣ ဒdda	ဣ နnya	ဣ မmma	ဣ သsma
ချ gya	ဣ ဣñjha	ဣ ဒddha	ဣ နnha	ဣ မmya	ဣ သsva
ဂြ gra	ဣ တtta	ဣ သdya	ဣ ပppa	ဣ မmha	ဣ တhha
ကံ ṅka	ဣ တttha	ဣ ဒdra	ဣ ပppha	ဣ ယyya	ဣ တhva
ခံ ṅkha	ဣ ဒdda	ဣ ဒdva	ဣ ပpya	ဣ ယyha	ဣ ဠḷha
ဂံ ṅga					

၁	၂	၃	၄	၅	၆	၇	၈	၉	၀
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0

# Aṭṭhakanipātapāḷi

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

### 1. Mettāvagga

1. Mettāsutta	...	...	1
2. Paññāsutta	...	...	2
3. Paṭhama-appiyasutta	...	...	6
4. Dutiya-appiyasutta	...	...	6
5. Paṭhamalokadhammasutta	...	...	7
6. Dutiyalokadhammasutta	...	...	7
7. Devadattavipattisutta	...	...	9
8. Uttaravipattisutta	...	...	11
9. Nandasutta	...	...	14
10. Kāraṇḍavasutta	...	...	16
Uddānagāthā	...	...	18

### 2. Mahāvagga

1. Verañjasutta	...	...	18
2. Sīhasutta	...	...	24
3. Assājānīyasutta	...	...	32
4. Assakhaḷuṅkasutta	...	...	33
5. Malasutta	...	...	37
6. Dūteyyasutta	...	...	37
7. Paṭhamabandhanasutta	...	...	38
8. Dutiyabandhanasutta	...	...	38
9. Pahārādasutta	...	...	38
10. Uposathasutta	...	...	44
Uddānagāthā	...	...	47

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**3. Gahapativagga**

1. Paṭhama-uggasutta	...	...	47
2. Duttiya-uggasutta	...	...	50
3. Paṭhamahatthakasutta	...	...	53
4. Duttiyahatthakasutta	...	...	54
5. Mahānāmasutta	...	...	55
6. Jīvakasutta	...	...	57
7. Paṭhamabalasutta	...	...	58
8. Duttiyabalasutta	...	...	58
9. Akkhaṇasutta	...	...	60
10. Anuruddhamahāvitakkasutta	...	...	62
Uddānagāthā	...	...	68

**4. Dānavagga**

1. Paṭhamadānasutta	...	...	68
2. Duttiyadānasutta	...	...	68
3. Dānavatthusutta	...	...	69
4. Khettsutta	...	...	69
5. Dānūpapattisutta	...	...	70
6. Puñṇakiriyavatthusutta	...	...	72
7. Sappurisdānasutta	...	...	74
8. Sappurisasutta	...	...	75
9. Abhisandasutta	...	...	76
10. Duccaritavipākasutta	...	...	77
Uddānagāthā	...	...	78

**5. Uposathavagga**

1. Saṃkhittūposathasutta	...	...	79
2. Vitthatūposathasutta	...	...	81
3. Visākhāsutta	...	...	84

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
4. Vāseṭṭhasutta	...	...	87
5. Bojjhasutta	...	...	88
6. Anuruddhasutta	...	...	90
7. Dutiyavisākhāsutta	...	...	94
8. Nakulamātāsutta	...	...	95
9. Paṭhama-idhalokikasutta	...	...	96
10. Dutiya-idhalokikasutta	...	...	99
Uddānagāthā	...	...	100

## 2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka

### (6) 1. Gotamīvagga

1. Gotamīsutta	...	...	101
2. Ovādasutta	...	...	106
3. Saṁkhittasutta	...	...	106
4. Dīghajāṇusutta	...	...	107
5. Ujjayasutta	...	...	111
6. Bhayasutta	...	...	114
7. Paṭhama-āhuncyyasutta	...	...	114
8. Dutiya-āhuncyyasutta	...	...	115
9. Paṭhamapuggalasutta	...	...	115
10. Dutiyapuggalasutta	...	...	116
Uddānagāthā	...	...	116

### (7) 2. Bhūmicālavagga

1. Icchāsutta	...	...	116
2. Alaṁsutta	...	...	118
3. Saṁkhittasutta	...	...	121
4. Gayāsīsasutta	...	...	123

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
5. Abhibhāyatanasutta	...	125
6. Vimokkhasutta	...	126
7. Anariyavohārasutta	...	127
8. Ariyavohārasutta	...	127
9. Parisāsutta	...	127
10. Bhūmicālasutta	...	128
Uddānagāthā	...	133

### (8) 3. Yamakavagga

1. Paṭhamasaddhāsutta	...	133
2. Dutiyasaddhāsutta	...	134
3. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisutta	...	135
4. Dutiyamaraṇassatisutta	...	138
5. Paṭhamasampadāsutta	...	140
6. Dutiyasampadāsutta	...	141
7. Icchāsutta	...	143
8. Alaṃsutta	...	145
9. Parihānasutta	...	147
10. Kusītārambhavatthusutta	...	147
Uddānagāthā	...	150

### (9) 4. Sativagga

1. Satisampajaññasutta	...	150
2. Puṇṇiyasutta	...	151
3. Mūlakasutta	...	152
4. Corasutta	...	153
5. Samaṇasutta	...	153
6. Yāsasutta	...	154

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
7. Pattanikujjanasutta	...	158
8. Appasādapavedanīyasutta	...	158
9. Paṭisāraṇīyasutta	...	159
10. Sammāvattanasutta	...	159
Uddānagāthā	...	160
	<b>(10) 5. Sāmaññavagga</b>	160
	<b>(11) Rāgapeyyāla</b>	161

**Atthakanipātapālimātikā niṭṭhitā.**



# Navakanipātapāḷi

---

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

### 1. Sambodhivagga

1. Sambodhisutta	...	...	163
2. Nissayasutta	...	...	165
3. Meghiyasutta	...	...	166
4. Nandakasutta	...	...	169
5. Balasutta	...	...	173
6. Sevanāsutta	...	...	174
7. Sutavāsutta	...	...	177
8. Sajjhasutta	...	...	178
9. Puggalasutta	...	...	179
10. Āhuneyyasutta	...	...	180
Uddānagāthā	...	...	180

### 2. Sīhanādavagga

1. Sīhanādasutta	...	...	180
2. Sa-upādisesasutta	...	...	184
3. Koṭṭhikasutta	...	...	187
4. Samiddhisutta	...	...	190
5. Gaṇḍasutta	...	...	191
6. Saññāsutta	...	...	191
7. Kulasutta	...	...	192
8. Navaṅguposathasutta	...	...	192
9. Devatāsutta	...	...	193
10. Velāmasutta	...	...	195
Uddānagāthā	...	...	197

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**3. Sattāvāsavagga**

1. Tiṭhānasutta	...	...	198
2. Assakhaḷuṅkasutta	...	...	198
3. Taṇhāmūlakasutta	...	...	201
4. Sattāvāsasutta	...	...	201
5. Paññāsutta	...	...	202
6. Silāyūpasutta	...	...	203
7. Paṭhamaverasutta	...	...	205
8. Dutiyaverasutta	...	...	207
9. Āghātavatthusutta	...	...	208
10. Āghātaṭṭhavinayasutta	...	...	208
11. Anupubbanirodhasutta	...	...	208
Uddānagāthā	...	...	209

**4. Mahāvagga**

1. Anupubbavihārasutta	...	...	209
2. Anupubbavihārasamāpattisutta	...	...	209
3. Nibbānasukhasutta	...	...	213
4. Gāvī-upamāsutta	...	...	216
5. Jhānasutta	...	...	220
6. Ānandasutta	...	...	224
7. Lokāyatikasutta	...	...	225
8. Devāsurasāṅgāmasutta	...	...	228
9. Nāgasutta	...	...	230
10. Tapussasutta	...	...	233
Uddānagāthā	...	...	241

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**5. Sāmaññavagga**

1. Sambādhasutta	...	...	242
2. Kāyasakkhīsutta	...	...	244
3. Paññāvimuttasutta	...	...	245
4. Ubhatobhāgavimuttasutta	...	...	245
5. Sandiṭṭhikadhammasutta	...	...	245
6. Sandiṭṭhikanibbānasutta	...	...	246
7. Nibbānasutta	...	...	246
8. Parinibbānasutta	...	...	246
9. Tadaṅganibbānasutta	...	...	246
10. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānasutta	...	...	246
Uddānagāthā	...	...	247

**2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka****(6) 1. Khemavagga**

1. Khemasutta	...	...	248
2. Khemappattasutta	...	...	248
3. Amatasutta	...	...	248
4. Amatappattasutta	...	...	248
5. Abhayasutta	...	...	248
6. Abhayappattasutta	...	...	248
7. Passaddhisutta	...	...	248
8. Anupubbapassaddhisutta	...	...	249
9. Nirodhasutta	...	...	249
10. Anupubbanirodhasutta	...	...	249
11. Abhabbasutta	...	...	249
Uddānagāthā	...	...	249

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**(7) 2. Satipaṭṭhānavagga**

1. Sikkhādubbalyasutta	...	...	250
2. Nīvaraṇasutta	...	...	250
3. Kāmaguṇasutta	...	...	250
4. Upādānakkhandhasutta	...	...	251
5. Orambhāgiyasutta	...	...	251
6. Gatisutta	...	...	251
7. Macchariyasutta	...	...	251
8. Uddhambhāgiyasutta	...	...	252
9. Cetokhīlasutta	...	...	252
10. Cetasovinibandhasutta	...	...	252
Uddānagāthā	...	...	253

**(8) 3. Sammappadhānavagga**

1. Sikkhasutta	...	...	254
10. Cetasovinibandhasutta	...	...	254

**(9) 4. Iddhipādavagga**

1. Sikkhasutta	...	...	255
10. Cetasovinibandhasutta	...	...	255

<b>(10) 5. Rāgapeyyāla</b>	...	...	256
----------------------------	-----	-----	-----

Navakanipātapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.

# Dasakanipātapāli

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

### 1. Ānisaṃsavagga

1. Kimatthiyasutta	...	...	257
2. Cetanākaraṇīyasutta	...	...	258
3. Paṭhama-upanisasutta	...	...	259
4. Dutiya-upanisasutta	...	...	260
5. Tatiya-upanisasutta	...	...	261
6. Samādhisutta	...	...	262
7. Sāriputtasutta	...	...	263
8. Jhānasutta	...	...	264
9. Santavimokkhasutta	...	...	265
10. Vijjāsutta	...	...	266
Uddānagāthā	...	...	267

### 2. Nāthavagga

1. Senāsanasutta	...	...	268
2. Pañcaṅgasutta	...	...	269
3. Saṃyojanasutta	...	...	269
4. Cetokhīlasutta	...	...	270
5. Appamādasutta	...	...	273
6. Āhuneyyasutta	...	...	274
7. Paṭhamanāthasutta	...	...	275
8. Dutiyānāthasutta	...	...	276
9. Paṭhama-ariyāvāsasutta	...	...	279
10. Dutiya-ariyāvāsasutta	...	...	280
Uddānagāthā	...	...	282

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**3. Mahāvagga**

1. Sīhanādasutta	...	...	282
2. Adhivuttipadasutta	...	...	285
3. Kāyasutta	...	...	287
4. Mahācundasutta	...	...	289
5. Kasiṇasutta	...	...	293
6. Kāḷīsutta	...	...	293
7. Paṭhamamahāpañhāsutta	...	...	295
8. Dutiyamahāpañhāsutta	...	...	300
9. Paṭhamakosalasutta	...	...	303
10. Dutiyakosalasutta	...	...	307
Uddānagāthā	...	...	311

**4. Upālivagga**

1. Upālisutta	...	...	311
2. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāsutta	...	...	312
3. Ubbāhikāsutta	...	...	312
4. Upasampadāsutta	...	...	313
5. Nissayasutta	...	...	313
6. Sāmaṇerasutta	...	...	314
7. Saṃghabhedasutta	...	...	314
8. Saṃghasāmaggīsutta	...	...	315
9. Paṭhama-ānandasutta	...	...	315
10. Dutiya-ānandasutta	...	...	316
Uddānagāthā	...	...	316

**5. Akkosavagga**

1. Vivādasutta	...	...	316
2. Paṭhamavivādamūlasutta	...	...	317
3. Dutiyavivādamūlasutta	...	...	317

Mātikā	...	...	Piṭṭhaṅka
4. Kusinārasutta	...	...	318
5. Rājantepurappavesanasutta	...	...	320
6. Sakkasutta	...	...	321
7. Mahālisutta	...	...	324
8. Pabbajita-abhiṅhasutta	...	...	325
9. Sarīraṭṭhadhammasutta	...	...	325
10. Bhaṇḍanasutta	...	...	325
Uddānagāthā	...	...	328

## 2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka

### (6) 1. Sacittavagga

1. Sacittasutta	...	...	329
2. Sāriputtasutta	...	...	330
3. Ṭhitisutta	...	...	332
4. Samathasutta	...	...	334
5. Parihānasutta	...	...	337
6. Paṭhamasaññāsutta	...	...	340
7. Dutiyasaññāsutta	...	...	340
8. Mūlakasutta	...	...	340
9. Pabbajjāsutta	...	...	341
10. Girimāandasutta	...	...	342
Uddānagāthā	...	...	345

### (7) 2. Yamakavagga

1. Avijjāsutta	...	...	346
2. Taṇhāsutta	...	...	348
3. Niṭṭhaṅgatasutta	...	...	351
4. Aveccappasannasutta	...	...	351
5. Paṭhamasukhasutta	...	...	352

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
6. Dutiyasukhasutta	...	...	352
7. Paṭhamanaḷakapānasutta	...	...	353
8. Dutiyanaḷakapānasutta	...	...	356
9. Paṭhamakathāvatthusutta	...	...	358
10. Dutiyakathāvatthusutta	...	...	359
Uddānagāthā	...	...	360

### (8) 3. Ākaṅkhavagga

1. Ākaṅkhasutta	...	...	360
2. Kaṅṭakasutta	...	...	362
3. Iṭṭhadhammasutta	...	...	364
4. Vuḍḍhisutta	...	...	365
5. Migasālāsutta	...	...	365
6. Tayodhammasutta	...	...	370
7. Kākasutta	...	...	375
8. Nigaṅṭhasutta	...	...	375
9. Āghātavatthusutta	...	...	375
10. Āghātaṭṭhivīnayasutta	...	...	376
Uddānagāthā	...	...	376

### (9) 4. Theravagga

1. Vāhanasutta	...	...	376
2. Ānandasutta	...	...	377
3. Puṇṇiyasutta	...	...	379
4. Byākaraṇasutta	...	...	380
5. Katthīsutta	...	...	382
6. Adhimānasutta	...	...	386
7. Nappiyasutta	...	...	389
8. Akkosakasutta	...	...	393



Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
9. Kokālikasutta	...	...	393
10. Khīṇāsavabālasutta	...	...	396
Uddānagāthā	...	...	398

### (10) 5. Upālivagga

1. Kāmabhogīsutta	...	...	398
2. Bhayasutta	...	...	404
3. Kimdiṭṭhikasutta	...	...	406
4. Vajjiyamāhitasutta	...	...	409
5. Uttiyasutta	...	...	412
6. Kokanudasutta	...	...	415
7. Āhuneyyasutta	...	...	417
8. Therasutta	...	...	419
9. Upālisutta	...	...	420
10. Abhabbasutta	...	...	426
Uddānagāthā	...	...	426

### 3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsaka

#### (11) 1. Samaṇasaññāvagga

1. Samaṇasaññāsutta	...	...	427
2. Bojjhaṅgasutta	...	...	427
3. Micchattasutta	...	...	428
4. Bījasutta	...	...	428
5. Vijjāsutta	...	...	429
6. Nijjarasutta	...	...	430
7. Dhovanasutta	...	...	431
8. Tikicchakasutta	...	...	433

## Mātikā

## Piṭṭhaṅka

9. Vamanasutta	...	...	434
10. Niddhamanīyasutta	...	...	435
11. Paṭhama-asekhasutta	...	...	436
12. Dutīya-asekhasutta	...	...	436
Uddānagāthā	...	...	436

## (12) 2. Paccorohaṇivagga

1. Paṭhama-adhammasutta	...	...	437
2. Dutīya-adhammasutta	...	...	437
3. Tatiya-adhammasutta	...	...	439
4. Ajitasutta	...	...	443
5. Saṅgāravasutta	...	...	445
6. Orīmatīrasutta	...	...	446
7. Paṭhamapaccorohaṇīsutta	...	...	447
8. Dutīyapaccorohaṇīsutta	...	...	449
9. Pubbaṅgamasutta	...	...	449
10. Āsavakkhayasutta	...	...	450
Uddānagāthā	...	...	450

## (13) 3. Parisuddhavagga

1. Paṭhamasutta	...	...	450
2-11. Dutiyādisuttāni	...	...	450

## (14) 4. Sādhuvagga

1. Sādhusutta	...	...	453
2. Ariyadhammasutta	...	...	453
3. Akusalasutta	...	...	453
4. Atthasutta	...	...	453
5. Dhammasutta	...	...	454
6. Sāsavasutta	...	...	454

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
7. Sāvajjasutta	...	...	454
8. Tapanīyasutta	...	...	454
9. Ācayagāmisutta	...	...	454
10. Dukkhudrayasutta	...	...	455
11. Dukkhavipākasutta	...	...	455

### (15) 5. Ariyavagga

1. Ariyamaggasutta	...	...	455
2. Kaṇhamaggasutta	...	...	455
3. Saddhammasutta	...	...	456
4. Sappurisadhammasutta	...	...	456
5. Uppādetabbasutta	...	...	456
6. Āsevitabbasutta	...	...	456
7. Bhāvetabbasutta	...	...	457
8. Bahulīkātabbasutta	...	...	457
9. Anussaritabbasutta	...	...	457
10. Sacchikātabbasutta	...	...	457

### 4. Catutthapaṇṇāsaka

#### (16) 1. Puggalavagga

1. Sevitabbasutta	...	...	458
2-12. Bhajitabbādisutta	...	...	458

#### (17) 2. Jāṇussoṇivagga

1. Brāhmaṇapaccorohaṇīsutta	...	...	459
2. Ariyapaccorohaṇīsutta	...	...	461
3. Saṅgāravasutta	...	...	462
4. Orimasutta	...	...	463
5. Paṭhama-adhammasutta	...	...	464

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
6. Dutiya-adhammasutta	...	...	464
7. Tatiya-adhammasutta	...	...	470
8. Kammanidānasutta	...	...	470
9. Parikkamanasutta	...	...	471
10. Cundasutta	...	...	472
11. Jāṇussoṇisutta	...	...	478

**(18) 3. Sādhuvagga**

1. Sādhusutta	...	...	482
2. Ariyadhammasutta	...	...	482
3. Kusalasutta	...	...	483
4. Atthasutta	...	...	483
5. Dhammasutta	...	...	483
6. Āsavasutta	...	...	483
7. Vajjasutta	...	...	484
8. Tapaṇīyasutta	...	...	484
9. Ācayagāmisutta	...	...	484
10. Dukkhudrayasutta	...	...	484
11. Vipākasutta	...	...	485

**(19) 4. Ariyamaggavagga**

1. Ariyamaggasutta	...	...	485
2. Kaṇhamaggasutta	...	...	485
3. Saddhammasutta	...	...	485
4. Sappurisadhammasutta	...	...	486
5. Uppādetabbadhammasutta	...	...	486
6. Āsevitabbadhammasutta	...	...	486
7. Bhāvetabbadhammasutta	...	...	486

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
8. Bahulīkātabbasutta	...	...	487
9. Anussaritabbasutta	...	...	487
10. Sacchikātabbasutta	...	...	487
<b>(20) 5. Aparapuggalavagga</b>			
Nasevitabbādisuttāni	...	...	488
<b>(21) 1. Karajakāyavagga</b>			
1. Paṭhamanirayasaggasutta	...	...	490
2. Dutīyanirayasaggasutta	...	...	492
3. Mātugāmasutta	...	...	493
4. Upāsikāsutta	...	...	494
5. Visāradasutta	...	...	494
6. Saṃsappanīyasutta	...	...	495
7. Paṭhamasañcetanikasutta	...	...	497
8. Dutīyasañcetanikasutta	...	...	502
9. Karajakāyasutta	...	...	503
10. Adhammacariyāsutta	...	...	505
<b>(22) 2. Sāmaññavagga</b>			... 507
<b>(23) Rāgapeyyāla</b>			... 512

**Dasakanipātapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.**

# Ekādasakanipāṭapāli

---

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 1. Nissayavagga

1. Kimatthiyasutta	...	...	515
2. Cetanākaraṇīyasutta	...	...	516
3. Paṭhama-upanisāsutta	...	...	517
4. Duttiya-upanisāsutta	...	...	519
5. Tatiya-upanisāsutta	...	...	520
6. Byasanasutta	...	...	521
7. Saññāsutta	...	...	522
8. Manasikārasutta	...	...	524
9. Saddhasutta	...	...	526
10. Moranivāpasutta	...	...	528
Uddānagāthā	...	...	530

## 2. Anussativagga

1. Paṭhamamahānāmasutta	...	...	530
2. Duttiyamahānāmasutta	...	...	534
3. Nandiyasutta	...	...	535
4. Subhūṭisutta	...	...	538
5. Mettāsutta	...	...	542
6. Aṭṭhakanāgarasutta	...	...	542
7. Gopālasutta	...	...	546
8. Paṭhamasamādhisutta	...	...	551
9. Duttiyasamādhisutta	...	...	552

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
10. Tatiyasamādhisutta	...	...	553
11. Catutthasamādhisutta	...	...	554
Uddānagāthā	...	...	556
	<b>3. Sāmaññavagga</b>	...	556
	<b>4. Rāgapeyyāla</b>	...	557

**Ekādasakanipātapālimātikā niṭṭhitā.**

# Āṅguttaranikāya

## Aṭṭhakanipātapāli

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

#### 1. Mettāvagga

#### 1. Mettāsutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

\* Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Sukhaṃ supāti, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinaṃ passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā sattham vā kamati, uttarim appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhāti.



Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati, appamāṇaṃ paṭissato<sup>1</sup>.  
Tanū saṃyojanā honti, passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

Ekampi ce pāṇamaduṭṭhacitto,  
Mettāyati kusalī tena hoti.  
Sabbe ca pāṇe manasānukampī,  
Pahūtamariyo pakaroti puññaṃ.

Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ pathaviṃ vijetvā,  
Rājisayo yajamānā anupariyagā.  
Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ,  
Sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ.

Mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa,  
Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasim.  
Candappabhā tāragaṇāva sabbe,  
Yathā na agghanti kalampi soḷasim<sup>2</sup>.

Yo na hanti na ghātetī, na jināti na jāpaye.  
Mettaṃso sabbabhūtānaṃ, veraṃ tassa na kenacīti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Paññāsutta

2. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

So taṃ satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca

---

1. Patissato (Sī)

2. Ayaṃ pādo bahūsu na dissati.

gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṅhati “idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅceva vivaranti, anuttānikataṅca uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanam<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatthārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>2</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvaṃ daḷhāparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

1. Sattā sabyañjanā (Ka, Sī)

2. Dhātā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Samāgato kho pana anānākaṭṭhiko hoti atiracchānakaṭṭhiko, sāmāṃ vā dhammāṃ bhāsati, paramāṃ vā ajjesati, ariyamāṃ vā tuṇḥibhāvāṃ nātimaññati. Ayamāṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭaladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati “iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā -pa- iti saṅkhārā. Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Ayamāṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhāmo hetu aṭṭhāmo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

Tamenāṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi “ayamāṃ kho āyasmā satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati, aññataramāṃ vā garuṭṭhānīyamāṃ sabrahmacārīm, yatthassa tibbāṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca, addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passatī”ti. Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya<sup>1</sup> bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (1)

Tamāṃ kho panāyamāyasmā satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataramāṃ vā garuṭṭhānīyamāṃ sabrahmacārīm, yatthassa tibbāṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca, te kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti “idaṃ bhante kathāṃ, imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭhañceva vivaranti, anuttānīkātāñca uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhamāṃ paṭivinodenti. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passatīti. Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (2)

Tamāṃ kho panāyamāyasmā dhammāṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsena sampādeti kāyavūpakāsena ca cittavūpakāsena ca. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passatīti. Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (3)

---

1. Piyatāya garuttāya (Syā)

Sīlavā kho panāyamāyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passatīti. Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati. (4)

Bahussuto kho panāyamāyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passatīti. Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati. (5)

Āraddhavīriyo kho panāyamāyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passatīti. Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati. (6)

Samhagato kho panāyamāyasmā anānākathiko hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passatīti. Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati. (7)

Pañcasu kho panāyamāyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati “iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā -pa- iti saññā. Iti saṅkhārā. Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passatīti. Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati. (8)

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādībrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattantīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Pathama-appiyasutta

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsī ca hoti piyagarahī ca lābhakāmo ca sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca na sakkārakāmo ca hirīmā ca hoti ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Dutiya-appiyasutta

4. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo ca akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca bahubhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇī ca anakkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhamalokadhammasutta

5. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha? Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañca dukkhañca. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattatīti.

Lābho alābho ca yasāyaso ca,  
 Nindā pasamsā ca sukham dukhañca.  
 Ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,  
 Asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.  
 Ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho,  
 Avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme.  
 Itṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittam,  
 Aniṭṭhato no paṭighātameti.  
 Tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā,  
 Vidhūpitā atthaṅgatā na santi.  
 Padañca ñatvā virajam asokam,  
 Sammappajānāti bhavassa pārāgūti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Dutiyalokadhammasutta

6. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha? Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañca dukkhañca. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābhopi alābhopi yasopi ayasopi nindāpi pasamsāpi sukhampi dukkhampi. Sutavatopi bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābhopi alābhopi yasopi ayasopi nindāpi pasamsāpi sukhampi dukkhampi. Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso

ko adhippayāso<sup>1</sup> kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanenāti. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati “uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, soca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Uppajjati alābho -pa-uppajjati yaso. Uppajjati ayaso. Uppajjati nindā. Uppajjati pasaṃsā. Uppajjati sukhaṃ. Uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati “uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṅca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti.

Tassa lābhopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābhopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yasopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayasopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasaṃsāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati. Uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati. Uppannaṃ pasaṃsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati. Uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati “uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Uppajjati alābho -pa-uppajjati yaso. Uppajjati ayaso. Uppajjati nindā. Uppajjati pasaṃsā. Uppajjati sukhaṃ. Uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So iti paṭisañcikkhati “uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṅca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

---

1. Adhippāyo, (Sī) adhippāyaso (Syā, Kam), adhi + pa + yasu + ṇa = adhippāyāso.

Tassa lābhopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābhopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yasopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayasopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasaṃsāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ nānurujjhati, alābhe nappaṭivirujjhati. Uppannaṃ yasaṃ nānurujjhati, ayase nappaṭivirujjhati. Uppannaṃ pasaṃsaṃ nānurujjhati, nindāya nappaṭivirujjhati. Uppannaṃ sukhaṃ nānurujjhati, dukkhe nappaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanenāti.

Lābho alābho ca yasāyaso ca,  
Nindā pasaṃsā ca sukhaṃ dukhañca.  
Ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,  
Asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.

Ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho,  
Avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme.  
Itṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ,  
Aniṭṭhato no paṭighātameti.

Tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā,  
Vidhūpitā atthaṅgatā na santi.  
Padañca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ,  
Sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragūti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Devadattavipattisutta

7. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi—sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti,



sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgā Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

\* Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena hi bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgā Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Alābhena bhikkhave -pa-. Yasena bhikkhave. Ayasena bhikkhave. Sakkārena bhikkhave. Asakkārena bhikkhave. Pāpicchatāya bhikkhave. Pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgā Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgā Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

Kiñca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasāṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya<sup>2</sup> viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasāṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

\* Vi 4. 365 piṭṭhe.

2. Anabhibhuyya anabhibhuyya (Ka)

1. Kathañca(Ka)

3. Abhibhuyya abhibhuyya (Ka)

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppanaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Uttaravipattisutta

8. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Saṅkheyyake pabbate Vaṭṭajālikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi “sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṅkheyyake pabbate Vaṭṭajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa “sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti”ti.

Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya<sup>3</sup>. Evamevaṃ Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṅkheyyake pabbate Vaṭṭajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānamindo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca “yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṅkheyyake pabbate Vaṭṭajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti “sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā

1. Dhavajālikāyaṃ (Sī), vaṭṭajālikāyaṃ (Syā)

2. Sammiñjitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Sammiñjeyya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

hoti, sādḥāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ -pa- attasampattiṃ. Parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti'ti".

Atha kho Sakko devānamindo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya. Evamevaṃ devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṅkheyyake pabbate Vaṭajālikāyaṃ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānamindo yenāyasmā Uttaro tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānamindo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etadavoca—

Saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi “sādḥāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādḥāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ -pa- attasampattiṃ. Parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti'ti. Evaṃ devānamindāti. Kiṃ panidaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassāti. Tena hi devānaminda upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

Seyyathāpi devānaminda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ āhareyya kājehipi piṭakehipi ucchaṅgehipi añjalīhipi. Yo nu kho devānaminda taṃ mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ puccheyya “kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ āharathā”ti. Kathaṃ byākaramāno nu kho devānaminda so mahājanakāyo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. “Amumhā mahādhaññarāsimhā āharāmā”ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho devānaminda yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Tato upādāyupādāya mayañcaññe ca bhaṇāmāti.

Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitañcidaṃ āyasmatā Uttarena yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ Arahato

1. Kiṃ pana (Syā)

2. Sakapaṭibhānaṃ upādāya (Ka)

Sammāsambuddhassa. Tato upādāyupādāya mayañcaññe ca bhaṇāmāti.  
Ekamidam bhante Uttara samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe  
pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabha  
bhikkhū āmantesi—

Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti,  
sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim -pa- attasampattim.  
Parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi  
abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgā Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.  
Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena hi bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgā  
Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Alābhena bhikkhave -pa-  
Yasena bhikkhave. Ayasena bhikkhave. Sakkārena bhikkhave. Asakkārena  
bhikkhave. Pāpicchatāya bhikkhave. Pāpamittāya bhikkhave abhibhūto  
pariyādinnaṅgā Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Imehi  
kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgā Devadatto  
āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhibhuyya abhibhuyya  
vihareyya. Uppannam alābham -pa- uppannam yasam. Uppannam ayasam.  
Uppannam sakkāram. Uppannam asakkāram. Uppannam pāpicchataṃ.  
Uppannam pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

Kiñca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham  
abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannam alābham -pa- uppannam  
yasam. Uppannam ayasam. Uppannam sakkāram. Uppannam asakkāram.  
Uppannam pāpicchataṃ. Uppannam pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya  
vihareyya.

Yam hissa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhibhuyya viharato  
uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannam lābham abhibhuyya viharato  
evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yam hissa bhikkhave uppannam  
alābham -pa- uppannam yasam. Uppannam ayasam. Uppannam sakkāram.  
Uppannam asakkāram. Uppannam pāpicchataṃ. Uppannam pāpamittataṃ  
anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannam  
pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharato

evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasāṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

Ettāvataṃ bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo. Nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci upaṭṭhito<sup>1</sup>. Uggaṇhatu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. atthasamhito ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti<sup>2</sup>. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Nandasutta

9. “Kulaputto”ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, “balavā”ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, “pāsādiko”ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, “tibbarāgo”ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kimaññatra bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato, yehi<sup>3</sup> Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Tatridaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi “evaṃ me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokayato nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti”ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

1. Patiṭṭhito (Sī, Syā)

2. Ādibrahmacariyiko (Sī, Ka)

3. Yena (Ka)

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti -pa- uttarā disā āloketabbā hoti. Dakkhiṇā disā āloketabbā hoti. Uddham ulloketabbā hoti. Adho oloketabbā hoti. Anudisā anuviloketabbā hoti, sabbarā cetasā samannāharitvā Nando anudisā anuviloketi “evaṃ me anudisā anuvilokayato nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti”ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

Tatridam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti, idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

Tatridam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti, idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

Tatridam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti, idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Viditā sañña -pa- viditā vitakkā -pa- abbattham gacchanti. Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Kimaññaṭṭha bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, yehi Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritunti. . Navamam.

### 10. Kāraṇḍavasutta

10. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “niddhamathetaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ, niddhamathetaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ. Apaneyyeso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave puggalo, kiṃ vo tena paraputtana visodhitena<sup>2</sup>. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenam evaṃ jānanti “samaṇadūsīvāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo”ti<sup>4</sup>. Tamenam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? “Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī”ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sampanne yavakaraṇe yavadūsī<sup>5</sup> jāyetha yavapalāpo yavakāraṇḍavoti. Tassa tādisaṃyeva mūlaṃ hoti seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃyeva nālaṃ hoti seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃyeva pattaṃ hoti seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāvassa sīsaṃ na nibbattati. Yato ca khvassa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tamenam evaṃ “jānanti yavadūsīvāyaṃ yavapalāpo yavakāraṇḍavo”ti. Tamenam iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppāṭetvā bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? “Mā aññe bhaddake yave dūsesī”ti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ,

1. Apaneyyo so (Sī), apaneyyo (Syā)

2. Kiṃ vo paraputto viheṭhiyati (Sī), kiṃ paraputto viheṭheti (Syā), kiṃ vo paraputtā viheṭheti (I), kiṃ so paraputto visodheti (Ka)

3. Samaṇarūpī cāyaṃ (Ka)

4. Samaṇakaraṇḍavoti (Ka)

5. Yavarūpī (Ka)

yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenam evam jānanti “samaṇadūsivāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo”ti. Tamenam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Tam kissa hetu? “Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī”ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa phuṇamānassa<sup>1</sup> tattha yāni tāni dhaññāni dalhāni sāravantāni, tāni ekamantaṃ puñjam hoti. Yāni pana tāni dhaññāni dubbalāni palāpāni, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati<sup>2</sup>. Tamenam sāmikā sammajjaniṃ gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? “Mā aññe bhaddake dhaññe dūsesī”ti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenam evam jānanti “samaṇadūsivāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo”ti. Tamenam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Tam kissa hetu? “Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī”ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāḷiyatthiko tiṇham kuṭhāriṃ<sup>3</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya, so yaṃ yadeva rukkhāṃ kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭeyya. Tattha yāni tāni rukkhāni dalhāni sāravantāni, tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷam paṭinadanti. Yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni daddaram paṭinadanti. Tamenam mūle chindati, mūle chinditvā agge chindati, agge chinditvā anto suvisodhitaṃ visodheti, anto suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā udapānapanāḷiṃ yojeti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenam

1. Vuyhamānassa (Sī, I), phusayamānassa (Syā), punamānassa (?)

2. Apakassati (Sī)

3. Kudhāriṃ (Syā, Kam, Ka)



evaṃ jānanti “samaṇadūsivāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo”ti.  
Tameṇaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? “Mā aññe bhaddake  
bhikkhū dūsesī”ti.

Samvāsā’yam vijānātha, pāpiccho kodhano iti.  
Makkhī thambhī paḷāsī ca, issukī maccharī saṭho.

Santavāco janavati, samaṇo viya bhāsati.  
Raho karoti karaṇaṃ, pāpadiṭṭhi anādarō.

Samsappī ca musāvādī, taṃ viditvā yathātatham.  
Sabbe samaggā hutvāna, abhinibbajjayātha<sup>1</sup> nam.

Kāraṇḍavaṃ<sup>2</sup> niddhamatha, kasambuṃ apakassatha<sup>3</sup>.  
Tato palāpe vāhetha, assamaṇe samaṇamānine.

Niddhamitvāna pāpicche, pāpa-ācāragocare.  
Suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam, kappayavho patissatā.  
Tato samaggā nipakā, dukkhassantaṃ karissathāti. .Dasamaṃ.

Mettāvaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Mettaṃ Paññā ca dve Piyā, dve Lokā dve Vipattiyo.  
Devadatto ca Uttaro, Nando Kāraṇḍavena cāti.

## 2. Mahāvagga

### 1. Verañjasutta

11. Evaṃ me sutam— \* ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati  
Naḷerupucimandamūle. Atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi,  
sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>4</sup>

1. Abhinibbijjayetha (Ka)

2. Karaṇḍavaṃ (Ka) Khu 1. 322 piṭṭhepi passitabbam.

3. Avakassatha (Ka)

\* Vi 1. 1 piṭṭhādīsipi.

4. Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdī, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama “na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti”ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tatheva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannamevāti. Nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yamaṃ hi abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyāti.

Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvaṃkatā<sup>1</sup> āyatim anuppādadhama. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. No ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti<sup>2</sup>. (1)

Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhama. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. No ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti. (2)

---

1. Anabhāvakatā (Sī, I)

2. Vadesi (Sī, Ka)

Akiriyaṅvādo bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyaṅyo, yena maṃ pariyaṅyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “akiriyaṅvādo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṅyo, yena maṃ pariyaṅyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “akiriyaṅvādo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. No ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti. (3)

Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyaṅyo, yena maṃ pariyaṅyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṅyo, yena maṃ pariyaṅyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. No ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti. (4)

Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyaṅyo, yena maṃ pariyaṅyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṅyo, yena maṃ pariyaṅyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo”ti. No ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti. (5)

Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyaṅyo, yena maṃ pariyaṅyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṅyo, yena maṃ pariyaṅyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo”ti. No ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti. (6)

Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyaṅyo, yena maṃ pariyaṅyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “tapassī samaṇo Gotamo”ti.

Tapanīyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘tapassī’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “tapassī samaṇo Gotamo”ti. No ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti. (7)

Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘apagabbho’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo”ti. No ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. (8)

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānāssu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Yo nu kho tesāṃ kukkuṭacchāpakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhiniḃbhijjeyya, kinti svāssa vacanīyo “jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā”ti. “Jeṭṭho”tissa bho Gotama vacanīyo. So hi nesaṃ bho Gotama jeṭṭho hotīti.

Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyanaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ekova loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassa, āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa vīriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ.

So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo timsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivatṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe, amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm “evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi.

Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbhidā aho si kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā. (1)

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi camone upapajjamāne hīne

paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi  
 “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena  
 samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā  
 micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
 maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā”ti. “Ime vā pana  
 bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā  
 manosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā. Sammādiṭṭhikā  
 sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ  
 saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
 atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
 suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi.

Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā,  
 avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ  
 appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā  
 abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā. (2)

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese  
 mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ  
 abhininnāmesim. So “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ  
 dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti  
 yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti  
 yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ  
 āsavasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavanirodho”ti  
 yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti  
 yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi  
 cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ  
 vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ ahosi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsim.

Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā,  
 avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko

uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbhidā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhāti. (3)

Evam vutte Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “jeṭṭho bhavam Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavam Gotamo. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Sīhasutta

12. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre<sup>2</sup> sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti.

Tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati Nigaṇṭhasāvako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi “nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan”ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto<sup>3</sup> tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “icchāmahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

---

1. Nikujjitaṃ (Ka)    2. Sandhāgāre (Ka)    3. Nāṭhaputto (Ka-Sī), Nāṭaputto (Ka-Sī)

Kim pana tvaṃ Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi, samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetīti. Atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

Dutiyampi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena Buddhassa -pa- dhammassa -pa- saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyampi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi “nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa -pa- saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ”ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “icchāmaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun”ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi, samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetīti”ti. Dutiyampi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

Tatīyampi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena Buddhassa -pa- dhammassa -pa- saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatīyampi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi “nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Kim hi me karissanti

---

1. Gamikābhisāṅkhāro (Ka-Sī) Vi 3. 328-9 Piṭṭhepi.



Nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ anapaloketvāva  
Nigaṇṭhe<sup>1</sup> taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ Arahantaṃ  
Sammāsambuddhaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Sīho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divā divassa Vesāliyā  
niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā  
yānā paccorohitvā pattikova agamāsi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Sutaṃ metaṃ bhante “akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya  
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Ye te bhante evamāhaṃsu  
“akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake  
vinetī”ti. Kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam  
abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci  
sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>2</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati.  
Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantanti.

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya  
“akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake  
vinetī”ti. (1)

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya  
“kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake  
vinetī”ti. (2)

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya  
“ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake  
vinetī”ti. (3)

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya  
“jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake  
vinetī”ti. (4)

---

1. Nigaṇṭham (Syā, Ka) Vi 3. 329 piṭṭhe passitabban.

2. Vādānupāto (Ka, Sī, Syā) Am 1. 161; Am 2. 3 piṭṭhesupi.

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, Vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (5)

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (6)

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “apagabbho samaṇo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (7)

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “assāsako samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (8)

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Ahaṃ hi Sīha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (1)

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “kiriyaavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Ahaṃ hi Sīha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “kiriyaavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (2)

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Ahaṃ hi Sīha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa

dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (3)

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Ahaṃ hi Sīha jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (4)

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, Vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Ahaṃ hi Sīha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, Vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (5)

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Tapanīyāhaṃ Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, yassa kho Sīha tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimā anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘tapassī’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimā anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (6)

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Yassa kho Sīha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḅbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘apagabbho’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḅbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (7)

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “assāsako samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Ahaṃ hi Sīha assāsako paramena assāsena assāsāya dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “assāsako samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. (8)

Evam vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante -pa- upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan”ti.

Anuviccakāram kho Sīha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotīti. Imināpāham bhante Bhagavato bhiiyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho. Yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evamāha “anuviccakāram kho Sīha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotī”ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappam Vesālim paṭākam parihareyyum “Sīho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato”ti. Atha ca pana Bhagavā evamāha “anuviccakāram Sīha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hotī”ti. Esāham bhante dutiyampi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃca Bhikkhusamghaṃca, upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti.

Dīgharattaṃ kho te Sīha Nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. Imināpāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evamāha “dīgharattaṃ kho te Sīha Nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsī”ti. Sutaṃ metaṃ bhante samaṇo Gotamo evamāha “mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayhameva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ”ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesupi dāne samādapeti<sup>1</sup>, api ca bhante mayamettha kālaṃ jānissāma, esāhaṃ bhante tatiyampi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca Bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbiraṃ kathaṃ<sup>2</sup> kathesi. Seyyathidaṃ, dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi, yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ. Atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi—dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya. Evamevaṃ Sīhassa senāpatissa tasmīmyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Sīho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiraṃ bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanāṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi, atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi “gaccha tvaṃ ambho

1. Samādāpeti (?)

2. Anupubbikathaṃ (sabbattha)

purisa pavattamaṁsaṁ jānāhī”ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṁ khādanīyaṁ bhojanīyaṁ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṁ ārocāpesi “kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṁ bhattan”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayāṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanaṁ tenupasaṅkamaṁ, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana समयena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyaṁ rathikāya rathikaṁ<sup>1</sup> siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṁ bāhā paggayha kandanti “ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thūlaṁ pasuṁ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattaṁ kataṁ, taṁ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṁ uddissakataṁ maṁsaṁ paribhuñjati, paṭiccakammaṁ”ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati tenupasaṅkamaṁ, upasaṅkamtivā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi “yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyaṁ rathikāya rathikaṁ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṁ bāhā paggayha kandanti ‘ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thūlaṁ pasuṁ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattaṁ kataṁ, taṁ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṁ uddissakataṁ maṁsaṁ paribhuñjati, paṭiccakammaṁ’ti. Alaṁ ayyo dīgharattaṁ hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā Buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca panete āyasmanto jiridanti taṁ Bhagavantaṁ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhituṁ, na ca mayaṁ jīvitahetupi sañcicca pāṇaṁ jīvitā voropeyyāmā”ti.

Atha kho Sīho senāpati Buddhappamukhaṁ bhikkhusaṅghaṁ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṁ bhuttāviṁ onītapattapāṇiṁ ekamantaṁ nisīdi, ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Sīhaṁ senāpatiṁ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṁsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ pakkāmīti. . Dutiyāṁ.

---

1. Rathiyāya rathiyāṁ (bahūsu)

### 3. Assājānīyasutta

13. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātīto ca pitīto ca. Yassaṃ disāyaṃ aññepi bhaddā assājānīyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyaṃ jāto hoti. Yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti allaṃ vā sukkhaṃ vā, taṃ sakkaccaṃyeva paribhuñjati avikiranto. Jegucchī hoti ucchāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā abhinisīdituṃ vā abhinipajjitūṃ vā. Sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, na ca aññe asse ubbejetā. Yāni kho panassa honti<sup>1</sup> sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesamassa sārathi abhinimadanāya vāyamati. Vāhī kho pana hoti, “kāmaññe assā vahantu vā mā vā, ahamettha vahissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādeti. Gacchanto kho pana ujumaggeneva gacchati, thāmaṃ vā hoti yāva jīvitamaraṇapariyādānā, thāmaṃ upadaṃsetā. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, taṃ sakkaccaṃyeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno. Jegucchī hoti kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jegucchī hoti anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā. Yāni kho panassa honti sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, tesamassa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimadanāya vāyamati. Sikkhitā kho pana hoti,

---

1. Yāni kho panassa tāni (Syā)

“kāmaññe bhikkhū sikkhantu vā mā vā, ahamettha sikkhissāmī”ti cittaṃ uppādeti. Gacchanto kho pana ujumaggeneva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī. Āraddhavīriyo viharati “kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru<sup>1</sup> ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbariṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṅṭhānaṃ bhavissati”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Assakhaḷuṅkasutta

14. Aṭṭha ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke<sup>3</sup> desessāmi aṭṭha ca assadose, aṭṭha ca purisakhaḷuṅke aṭṭha ca purisadose, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā? Aṭṭha ca assadosā, idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭikkamati, piṭṭhito rathaṃ pavatteti, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghati, kubbaraṃ hanati, tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathīsāmyeva ajjhomaddati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti,

1. Nahāru (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Aṭṭha (Syā)

3. Assakhaḷuṅke (Sī)



evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅghati purimakāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim anādiyitvā patodalaṭṭhim<sup>1</sup> dantehi mukhādhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> vidhamsitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati, no paṭikkamati, tattheva khīlaṭṭhāyī ṭhito hoti, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattama assadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā<sup>3</sup> tattheva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhama assadoso. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā, aṭṭha ca assadosā.

\* Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā, aṭṭha ca purisadosā, idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno “na sarāmi”ti asatiyā nibbeṭheti. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭikkamati, piṭṭhito ratham vatteti. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhama purisadoso.

1. Patodaṃ (Sī, I), patodayaṭṭhim (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Saṅkharitvā (Ka)

2. Mukhāṭhānaṃ (Ka)

\* Abhi 2. 402 piṭṭhepi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakaṃyeva paṭippharati “kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena, tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī”ti. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghati, kubbaraṃ hanati, tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakasseva paccāropeti “tvam khosi itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tvam tāva paṭhamaṃ paṭikarohī”ti. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathīsāmyeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno saṃghamajjhe bāhuvikkhepaṃ karoti. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅghati purimakāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyivā saṅghaṃ anādiyivā codakaṃ sāpattikova yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā sārathim anādiyivā patodalaṭṭhim dantehi mukhādhānaṃ vidhaṃsitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno “nevāhaṃ āpannomhi, na panāhaṃ āpannomhī”ti, so tuḥhībhāvena saṅghaṃ viheṭheti<sup>1</sup>. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati, no paṭikkamati, tattheva khīlaṭṭhāyī ṭhito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evamāha “kiṃ nu kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ mayi byāvaṭā, yāva<sup>2</sup> idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī”ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā evamāha “idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā”ti. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko “pehī”ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā tattheva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso, ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā, aṭṭha ca purisadosāti. . Catuttham.

---

1. Viheseti (I, Ka)

2. Idam padam Sihalapotthake natthi.

### 5. Malasutta

15. Aṭṭhimāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā. Malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ. Malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duccaritaṃ, maccheraṃ bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave malā malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malānīti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā gharā.

Malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo rakkhato malaṃ.

Malitthiyā duccaritaṃ, maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ.

Malā ve pāpakā dhammā, asmiṃ loke paramhi ca.

Tato malā malataraṃ, avijjāparamaṃ malanti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Dūteyyasutta

16. \* Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakāraḥ. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakāraḥ. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatīti.

Yo ve na byathati<sup>2</sup> patvā, parisāṃ uggavādinim<sup>3</sup>.

Na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ, na ca chādeti sāsaṇaṃ.

1. Tato ca (Syā, I) \* Vi 4. 365 piṭṭhepi. 2. Na vedhati (Sī), na byādhati (Syā, I)

3. Uggavādinam (Sī), uggahavādinam (Syā, I), uggatavādinim (Ka)

Asandiddhañca bhaṇati<sup>1</sup>, pucchito na ca kuppati.  
Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatīti.

Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Paṭhamabandhanasutta

17. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Ruṇṇena bhikkhave itthī purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthī purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthī purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthī purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthī purisaṃ bandhati, gandhena bhikkhave itthī purisaṃ bandhati, rasena bhikkhave itthī purisaṃ bandhati, phassena bhikkhave itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahākārehi itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Te bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>2</sup>, ye<sup>3</sup> phassena baddhāti<sup>4</sup>. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiyabandhanasutta

18. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Ruṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gandhena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, rasena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Te bhikkhave sattā subaddhā, ye phassena baddhāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Pahārādasutta

19. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle. Atha kho Pahārādo Asurindo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Pahārādaṃ Asurindaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Asandiddho ca akkhāti(Vi 4. 365 piṭṭhe)

3. Yeva (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Subandhā (Sī, Syā, Ka)

4. Bandhāti (Sī, Syā, Ka)

Api<sup>1</sup> pana Pahārāda asurā mahāsamudde abhiramantīti. Abhiramanti bhante asurā mahāsamuddeti. Kati pana Pahārāda mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā<sup>2</sup>, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramantīti. Aṭṭha bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, yampi bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Ayam<sup>3</sup> bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati<sup>4</sup>. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva<sup>5</sup> tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. Yampi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. Ayam bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo. Seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī. Tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni “mahāsamuddo”tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo. Seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī. Tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni “mahāsamuddo”tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

---

1. Kim (Ka)                      2. Abbhutadhammā (Syā, Ka) Vi 4. 419 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.  
 3. Ayampi (Ka)                4. Saṃvattati (Syā)  
 5. Khippaṃveva (St), khippaṃveva (I), khippaṃveva (Vi 4. 420 piṭṭhe)  
 6. Pattā (Ka, Vi 4. 420 piṭṭhe)

Puna caparaṃ bhante yā ca<sup>1</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ gā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi bhante yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti. Na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yampi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>2</sup> anekaratano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṃ masāragallaṃ. Yampi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṃ masāragallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrima bhūtā, timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo<sup>3</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrima bhūtā, timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā -pa- tiyojana. Catuyojana. Pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti. Ime kho

---

1. Yā kāci (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Pahūtaratano (Ka)

3. Timitimiṅgalā timirapiṅgalā (Sī), timitimiṅgalā timiramiṅgalā (Syā, I)

bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramantīti.

Api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. Abhiramanti Pahārāda bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinayeti. Kati pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. Aṭṭha Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathāpi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo anupubbānino anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Evamevaṃ kho Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Ayam Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velam nātivattati. Evamevaṃ kho Pahārāda yaṃ mayā sāvakanāṃ sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Yampi Pahārāda mayā sāvakanāṃ sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Ayam Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippameva tīram vāheti, thalam ussāreti. Evamevaṃ kho Pahārāda yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippameva nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati.

Kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa sannisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yampi Pahārāda yo so



puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro  
 paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī  
 brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho  
 saṁvasati, khippameva naṁ sannipatitvā ukkhipati. Kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe  
 bhikkhusaṅghassa sannisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca  
 tena. Ayaṁ Pahārāda imasmim̐ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto  
 dhammo, yaṁ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim̐ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi Pahārāda yā kāci mahānadiyo. Seyyathidaṁ, Gaṅgā Yamunā  
 Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī. Tā mahāsamuddaṁ patvā jahanti purimāni nāma  
 gottāni, “mahāsamuddo”tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchanti. Evamevaṁ kho Pahārāda  
 cattārome vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite  
 dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni  
 nāmagottāni, “samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā”tveva<sup>1</sup> saṅkhaṁ gacchanti. Yampi  
 Pahārāda cattārome vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te  
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitvā jahanti  
 purimāni nāmagottāni, “samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā”tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchanti.  
 Ayaṁ Pahārāda imasmim̐ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto  
 dhammo, yaṁ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim̐ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi Pahārāda yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṁ appenti, yā  
 ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṁ vā pūrattaṁ  
 vā paññāyati. Evamevaṁ kho Pahārāda bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya  
 nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṁ vā pūrattaṁ  
 vā paññāyati. Yampi Pahārāda bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya  
 nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṁ vā pūrattaṁ  
 vā paññāyati. Ayaṁ Pahārāda imasmim̐ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo  
 abbhuto dhammo, yaṁ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim̐ dhammavinaye  
 abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evamevaṁ kho  
 Pahārāda ayaṁ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yampi

---

1. Samaṇo sakyaputtiyo tveva (Syā, Ka)

Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Ayaṃ Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tattrimāni, ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaḥ masāragallaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tattrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcendriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yampi Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano. Tattrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcendriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ayaṃ Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā, timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evamevaṃ kho Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. Yampi Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. ayaṃ Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye

aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. .Navamam.

### 10. Uposathasutta

20. \* Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan”ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan”ti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāme, uddhastam aruṇam, nandimukhī ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan”ti. Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa etadahosi “kaṃ nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evamāha ‘aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā’ti”. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṃgham cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi, addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalam dussīlam pāpadhammaṃ asuciṃ saṅkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnaṃ, disvāna uṭṭhāyāsanā yena so puggalo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ

---

\* Vi 4. 418; Khu 1. 138; Abhi 4. 168 piṭṭhesu.

puggalaṃ etadavoca “uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti.

Evam vutte so puggalo tuṅhī ahoṣi, dutiyampi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca “uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Dutiyampi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca “uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Tatiyampi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūciḡhaṭīkaṃ datvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “nikkhāmito so bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan”ti. Acchariyaṃ moggallāna, abbhutaṃ moggallāna, yāva bāhā gahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamissatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—tumheva dāni bhikkhave uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha, na dānaṃ bhikkhave ajjatagge uposathaṃ karissāmi, pātimokkham uddisissāmi. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

Aṭṭhime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti. Katame aṭṭha? Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti. (Yathā pūrima tathā vitthāro) -pa-.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā, timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi atabhāvā -pa-. Pañcayojanasatikāpi

attabhāvā. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā, timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā -pa- pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti -pa-. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā, timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā -pa- pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno -pa- arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. Yampi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno -pa- arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. Ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yedisvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo dutiyo.

**Tassuddānaṃ**

Verañjo Siho Ājaññaṃ, Khaḷuṅkena Malāni ca.  
Dūteyyaṃ dve ca Bandhanā, Pahārādo Uposathoti.

**3. Gahapativagga****1. Paṭhama-uggasutta**

21. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgataṃ Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā”ti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālika yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ so bhikkhu etadavoca—

Aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato Bhagavatā byākatoti. Na kho ahaṃ bhante jānāmi “katamehi aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato”ti. Api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, taṃ suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ gahapatī”ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Vesālika etadavoca “yadāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ dūratova addasaṃ, saha dassaneneva me

---

1. Abbhutadhammehi (Syā, Ka)

bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

So kho ahaṃ bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīṃ. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbim katham kathesi. Seyyathidaṃ, dānakatham silakatham saggakatham kāmānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi—dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakaḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya. Evamevaṃ kho me tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane tattheva Buddhaṅca dhammaṅca saṅghaṅca saraṇaṃ agamāsīṃ, brahmacariyapaṅcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyiṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo tenupasaṅkaminṃ, upasaṅkamtivā tā pajāpatiyo etadavacaṃ “mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapaṅcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinṇāni<sup>1</sup>. Yā icchati, sā idheva bhoge ca bhujātu, puñṇāni ca karotu, sakāni vā nīatikulāni gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo ‘kassa vo dammī’ti”. Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etadavoca “itthannāmassa maṃ ayyaputta purisassa dehī”ti. Atha kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhīṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesiṃ. Komāriṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Saṃvijjanti kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

---

1. Samādiṇṇāni (Sī, Ka)

Yaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃyeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

So ce bhante me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃyeva suṇomi no asakkaccaṃ. No ce me so āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahamassa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti “svākkhāto gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi “vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā, no vā vadeyyātha, atha kho Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo”ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi “tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ<sup>1</sup> ‘maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi’ti”. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. Ime kho me bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi “katamehi cāham<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaraṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Imeheva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi

1. Uṇṇatiṃ (Ka) Abhi 1. 225; Abhi 2. 363 piṭṭhesupi passitabbaṃ.

2. Katamehipahaṃ (Sī), katamehipāhaṃ (I, Ka)



abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Vesāliko mayā byākato. Imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārechīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiya-uggasutta

22. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā”ti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna Sugato uṭṭhāyāsana vihāram pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etadavoca “aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato”ti.

Na kho ahaṃ bhante jānāmi “katamehi aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato”ti. Api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Tam suṇāhi sādhuṅkaṃ manasi karoḥi, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ gahapatī”ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etadavoca “yadāhaṃ bhante nāgavane paricaranto Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūratova addasaṃ, saha dassaneneva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi, surāmodo ca pahīyi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

So kho ahaṃ bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīṃ, tassa me Bhagavā anupubbim katham kathesi. Seyyathidaṃ, dānakatham silakatham kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ. Atha

yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi—dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya. Evamevaṃ kho me tasmim̐ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane tattheva Buddhaṅca dhammaṅca saṅghaṅca saraṇaṃ agamāsim̐. Brahmācariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim̐. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo tenupasaṅkamim̐, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etadavacaṃ “mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmācariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni. Yā icchati, sā idheva bhoge ca bhūñcatu, puññāni ca karotu, sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti vāpana purisādhippāyo, ‘kassa vo dammī’ti”. Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etadavoca “itthannāmassa maṃ ayyaputta purisassa dehi”ti. Atha kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatim̐ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhīṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇjesim̐. Komārim̐ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathatthaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo.

Saṃvijjanti kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhu payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃyeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃyeva suṇomi no asakkaccaṃ. No ce me so āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahamassa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Anacchariyaṃ kho pana bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamtivā ārocenti “asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko diṭṭhippatto<sup>1</sup>, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko dhammānusārī, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo”ti. Saṅghaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante parivisanto nābhijānāmi evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeto “imassa vā thokaṃ demi, imassa vā bahukaṃ”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacittova demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ bhante devatā upasaṅkamtivā ārocenti “svākkhāto gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vademi “vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā, no vā vadeyyātha. Atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo”ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ “maṃ tā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmī”ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ. Yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ byākareyya “natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. Ime kho me bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi “katamehi cāhaṃ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinaṃ Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

---

1. Diṭṭhappatto (Ka)

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō sammā byākaramāno byākareyya, imeheva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō mayā byākato, imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārehīti. . Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Paṭhamahatthakasutta

23. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Āḷavakam dhāretha. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho hi bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, hirīmā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, ottappī bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Āḷavakam dhārethāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Hatthakassa Āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Āḷavako yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakam Āḷavakam so bhikkhu etadavoca—

Sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, sīlavā -pa-. Hirīmā. Ottappī. Bahussuto. Cāgavā, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavakoti. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākatoti. Kaccittha bhante na koci gihī ahoṣi odātavaṣanoti. Na hettha āvuso koci gihī ahoṣi odātavaṣanoti. Sādhu bhante yadettha na koci gihī ahoṣi odātavaṣanoti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Āḷavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Hatthakassa Āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Āḷavako yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Āḷavakaṃ etadavacaṃ “sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato. Katamehi sattahi saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, sīlavā -pa-. Hirīmā. Ottappī. Bahussuto. Cāgavā. Paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavakoti. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā byākato”ti.

Evam vutte bhante Hatthako maṃ etadavoca “kaccittha bhante na koci gihī ahoṣi odātavasano”ti. Na hettha āvuso koci gihī ahoṣi odātavasanoṭi. Sādhu bhante yadettha na koci gihī ahoṣi odātavasanoṭi.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, appiccho so bhikkhu kulaputto santeyeva attani kusaladhamme na icchati parehi ñāyamāne<sup>1</sup>. Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu imināpi aṭṭhamena acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Āḷavakaṃ dhārehi, yadidaṃ appicchatāyāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dutiyahatthakasutta

24. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Āḷavako pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Āḷavakaṃ

---

1. Paññāpayamāne (Ka)

Bhagavā etadavoca “mahatī kho tyāyaṃ Hatthaka parisā, kathañ pana tvaṃ Hatthaka imaṃ mahatiṃ parisāṃ saṅgaṇhāsī”ti. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni \* cattāri saṅgahavatthūni, tehāham<sup>1</sup> imaṃ mahatiṃ parisāṃ saṅgaṇhāmi, ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi “ayaṃ dānena saṅgahetabbo”ti, taṃ dānena saṅgaṇhāmi, yaṃ jānāmi “ayaṃ peyyavajjena saṅgahetabbo”ti, taṃ peyyavajjena saṅgaṇhāmi, yaṃ jānāmi “ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṅgahetabbo”ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṅgaṇhāmi, yaṃ jānāmi “ayaṃ samānattatāya saṅgahetabbo”ti, taṃ samānattatāya saṅgaṇhāmi. Saṃvijjanti kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa kho no tathā sotabbaṃ maññantīti. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni kho tyāyaṃ Hatthaka mahatiṃ parisāṃ saṅgahetuṃ. Ye hi keci Hatthaka atītamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisāṃ saṅghahesuṃ, sabbete imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisāṃ saṅghahesuṃ. Yepi hi keci Hatthaka anāgamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisāṃ saṅgaṇhissanti, sabbete imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisāṃ saṅgaṇhissanti. Yepi hi keci Hatthaka etarahi mahatiṃ parisāṃ saṅgaṇhanti, sabbete imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisāṃ saṅgaṇhantīti.

Atha kho Hatthako Āḷavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Āḷavake bhikkhū āmantesi “aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Āḷavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, sīlavā bhikkhave -pa-. Hirimā. Ottappī. Bahussuto. Cāgavā. Paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Āḷavakaṃ dhārethāti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Mahānāmasutta

25. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama,

\* Am 1. 341; Dī 3. 193 piṭṭhesupi.

1. Tenāham (Sī)

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etadvoca “kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti”ti. Yato kho Mahānāma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hotīti.

“Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti”ti. Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hotīti.

“Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā”ti. Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako attanāva saddhāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti<sup>1</sup>. Attanāva sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanāva cāgasampanno hoti, no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti. Attanāva bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti. Attanāva saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, no paraṃ saddhammassavane samādapeti. Attanāva sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti. Attanāva sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūparikkhitā hoti, no paraṃ atthūparikkhāya samādapeti. Attanāva atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyāti.

“Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā”ti. Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti, parañca cāgasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, parañca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti. Attanā ca

---

1. Samādapeti (?)

saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, parañca saddhammassavane samādapeti. Attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, parañca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti. Attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti, parañca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti. Attanā ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, parañca dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Jīvakasutta

26. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane. Atha kho Jīvako komārabhacco yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti”ti. Yato kho Jīvako Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ettāvatā kho Jīvako upāsako hotīti.

“Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti”ti. Yato kho Jīvako upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ettāvatā kho Jīvako upāsako sīlavā hotīti.

“Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya”ti. Yato kho Jīvako upāsako attanāva saddhāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti -pa-. Attanāva atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho Jīvako upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyāti.

“Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā”ti. Yato kho Jīvako upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca



cāgasampanno hoti, parañca cāgasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, parañca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti. Attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, parañca saddhammassavane samādapeti. Attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, parañca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti. Attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti, parañca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti. Attanā ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, parañca dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvata kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cāti. . Chatṭham.

### 7. Paṭhamabalaṣutta

27. Aṭṭhimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ruṇṇabalā bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā mātugāmā, āvudhabalā corā, issariyalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā bālā, nijjhattibalā paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha balāni. .Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiyabalaṣutta

28. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “kati nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti”. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti.

Katamāni aṭṭha? \* Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (1)

---

\* Upari 397; Khu 9. 355 piṭṭhepi.

Puna caparaṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekappaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekappaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti. Yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā -pa- pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni -pa- satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā -pa- ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (5-8)

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Akkhaṇasutta

29. “Khaṇakicco loko khaṇakicco loko”ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha? Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayaṅca puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayaṅca puggalo tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapanno hoti -pa-. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave -pa- ayaṅca puggalo pettivisaṃsaṃ upapannohoti -pa-. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave -pa- ayaṅca puggalo aññatarāṃ dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno hoti -pa-. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave -pa- ayaṅca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti aviññātāresu milakkhesu<sup>1</sup>. Yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ -pa-. (5)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave -pa- ayaṅca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano “natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yiṭṭhāṃ, natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā paṭipannā, ye imaṅca lokāṃ paraṅca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti -pa-. (6)

---

1. Milakkhūsu (Syā, Ka) Dī 3. 249 piṭṭhepi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave -pa- ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo appaṭibalo subhāsidadubbhāsitassa atthamaññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. (7)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke anuppanno hoti Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsidadubbhāsitassa atthamaññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhama akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. (8)

Ekova kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko? Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsidadubbhāsitassa atthamaññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekova khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyāti. (1)

Manussalābham<sup>1</sup> laddhāna, saddhamme suppedite.

Ye khaṇaṃ nādhigacchanti, atināmenti te khaṇaṃ.

Bahū hi akkhaṇā vuttā, maggassa antarāyikā.

Kadāci karahaci loke, uppajjanti Tathāgatā.

Tayidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammukhībhūtaṃ, yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ.

Manussapaṭilābho ca, saddhammassa ca desanā.

Alaṃ vāyamitum tattha, attakāmena<sup>3</sup> jantunā,

1. Manussalokam (Syā)

2. Tassidaṃ (Ka)

3. Atthakāmena (Sī, Syā, Ka)

Kathaṃ vijaññā saddhammaṃ, khaṇo ve<sup>1</sup> mā upaccagā.  
Khaṇātītā hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitā.

Idha ce naṃ virādheti, saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>2</sup>.  
Vāñjova atītatto, cirattam<sup>3</sup> anutapissati.

Avijjānivuto poso, saddhammaṃ aparādhiko.  
Jātimaraṇasaṃsāraṃ, ciram paccanubhossati.

Ye ca laddhā manussattaṃ, saddhamme suppedite.  
Akaṃsu Satthu vacanaṃ, karissanti karonti vā.

Khaṇaṃ paccaviduṃ loke, brahmacariyaṃ anuttaraṃ.  
Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu, Tathāgatappaveditaṃ.

Ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā, desitādiccabandhunā.  
Tesu<sup>4</sup> gutto sadā sato, vihare anavassuto.

Sabbe anusaye chetvā, māradheyyparānuge.  
Te ve pāraṅgatā<sup>5</sup> loke, ye pattā āsavakkhayanti.

Navamaṃ.

### 10. Anuruddhamahāvittakkasutta

30. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetīsu viharati Pācīnavaṃsadāye. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi “appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa. Pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa. Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa. Upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa<sup>7</sup>. Samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa. Paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā”ti.

1. Vo (Syā)

2. Niyāmitaṃ (Syā)

3. Cirantaṃ (Ka)

4. Tesam(Ka)

5. Pāragatā (Sī, Syā, I)

6. Upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

7. Muṭṭhasatissa (Sī, Syā, I)

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā  
 cetoparivittakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā  
 bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evamevaṃ Bhaggesu  
 Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye antarahito Cetīsu Pācīnavamaṃsadāye  
 āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte  
 āsane. Āyasmāpi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
 nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā  
 etadavoca—

Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvaṃ Anuruddha (yaṃ taṃ  
 mahāpurisavitakkaṃ)<sup>1</sup> vitakkesi “appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo  
 mahicchassa. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa.  
 Pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa.  
 Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa.  
 Upaṭṭhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa.  
 Samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa. Paññavato ayam  
 dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā”ti. Tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddha imampi  
 aṭṭhamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi “nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo  
 nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino”ti.

Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi,  
 tato tvaṃ Anuruddha yāvadeva<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhissasi, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca  
 akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭṭhamam  
 jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi,  
 tato tvaṃ Anuruddha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā  
 ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ  
 samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi,  
 tato tvaṃ Anuruddha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca  
 viharissasi, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena

1. Satta mahāpurisavitakke (Sī, I) Dī 3. 249 piṭṭhepi.

2. Yāvade (Sam 1. 412 piṭṭhe)

paṭisaṃvedissasi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ Anuruddha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesaṅca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro. Evamevaṃ te paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesaṅca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā sālīnaṃ odano vicitakāḷako anekasūpo anekabyañjano. Evamevaṃ te piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesaṅca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ. Evamevaṃ te rukkhamūlasenāsaṇaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesaṅca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha-  
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ

Anuruddha seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>1</sup> sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno. Evamevaṃ te tiṇasantārakasayanāsanam khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesaṅca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānābhesajjāni. Seyyathidaṃ, sappi navanītaṃ telam madhu phāṇitaṃ. Evamevaṃ te pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. Tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddha āyatikampi vassāvāsaṃ idheva Cetīsu Pācīnavaṃsadāye vihareyyāsīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya. Evamevaṃ Cetīsu Pācīnavaṃsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye pāturaḥosīti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi aṭṭha kho bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā? Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa. Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa. Upaṭṭhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa. Paññavato ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

---

1. Kādali...paccattharaṇo (Sī)



“Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno “appicchoti maṃ jāneyyūn”ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno “santuṭṭhoti maṃ jāneyyūn”ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno “pavivittoti maṃ jāneyyūn”ti na icchati, āradhaviṛiyo samāno “āradhaviṛiyoti maṃ jāneyyūn”ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitassati samāno “upaṭṭhitassatīti maṃ jāneyyūn”ti na icchati, samāhito samāno “samāhitoti maṃ jāneyyūn”ti na icchati, paññavā samāno “paññavāti maṃ jāneyyūn”ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno “nippapañcārāmoti maṃ jāneyyūn”ti na icchati, “appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (1)

“Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītara cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena. “Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (2)

“Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena cittena vivekapoṇena vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena aññadatthu uyyojanikaṭṭhisamūttamaṃyeva kathaṃ kattā<sup>1</sup> hoti. “Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (3)

“Āradhaviṛiyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu.

“Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītaṃ”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idamevaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (4)

“Upaṭṭhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitaṃ saritā anussaritaṃ. “Upaṭṭhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idamevaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (5)

“Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. “Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave Dhammo, nāyaṃ Dhammo asamāhitassā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idamevaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (6)

“Paññavato ayaṃ bhikkhave Dhammo, nāyaṃ Dhammo duppaññassā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. “Paññavato ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idamevaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (7)

“Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave Dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ Dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. “Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idamevaṃ paṭicca vuttanti. (8)

Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikampi vassāvāsaṃ tattheva Cetīsu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho

arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi—

\* “Mama saṅkappamaññāya, Satthā loke anuttaro.  
Manomayena kāyena, iddhiyā upasaṅkami.  
Yathā me ahu saṅkappo, tato uttari desayi.  
Nippapañcarato Buddho, nippapañcaṃ adesayi.  
Tassāhaṃ dhammamaññāya, vihāsiṃ sāsane rato.  
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ”ti. . Dasamaṃ.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā, Mahānāmena Jīvako.  
Dve Balā Akkhaṇā vuttā, Anuruddhena te dasāti.

## 4. Dānavagga

### 1. Paṭhamadānasutta

31. + Aṭṭhimāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, “adāsi me”ti dānaṃ deti, “dassati me”ti dānaṃ deti, “sāhu dānaṃ”ti dānaṃ deti, “ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun”ti dānaṃ deti, “imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī”ti dānaṃ deti cittālankāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānānīti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiyadānasutta

32. ++ Saddhā hiriyāṃ kusalañca dānaṃ,  
Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā.  
Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ vadanti,  
Etena hi gacchati devalokanti. . Dutiyāṃ.

\* Khu 2. 336 piṭṭhepi.

+ Dī 3. 214 piṭṭhepi.

++ Abhi 4. 255 piṭṭhepi.

### 3. Dānavatthusutta

33. Aṭṭhimāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, “dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, nārahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun”ti dānaṃ deti, “imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjissāmi”ti dānaṃ deti, “imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyati”ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūnīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Khettasutta

34. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate? Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāmaninnāmi ca hoti, pāsāṇasakkharikaṇca hoti, ūsaraṇca hoti, na ca gambhīrasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannaṃ hoti, na apāyasampannaṃ hoti, na mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, na mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ.

Evaṃevaṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisamsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu? Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādiṭṭhikā honti micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatiṇo micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisamsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ.

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate? Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāmaninnāmi ca hoti, apāsāṇasakkharikaṇca hoti, anūsaraṇca hoti, gambhīrasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti,

---

1. Na phātiseyyanti (Sī, Syā, Ka), na phātiseyyā (katthaci)

mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti, evaṃ  
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti  
mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu  
dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ  
mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu? Idha bhikkhave  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā  
sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatino  
sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave  
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ  
mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ.

Yathāpi khetto sampanne, pavuttā bījasampadā.

Deve sampādayantamhi<sup>1</sup>, hoti dhañṇassa sampadā.

Anītisampadā hoti, virūḷhī bhavati sampadā.

Vepullasampadā hoti, phalaṃ ve hoti sampadā.

Evaṃ sampannasīlesu, dinnā bhojanasampadā.

Sampadānaṃ upaneti, sampannaṃ hissa taṃ kataṃ.

Tasmā sampadamākaṅkhī, sampannatthūdha puggalo.

Sampannapañṇe sevetha, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā.

Vijjācaraṇasampanne, laddhā cittassa sampadaṃ.

Karoti kammaṃsampadaṃ, labhati catthasampadaṃ.

Lokaṃ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ, pappuyya diṭṭhisampadaṃ.

Maggasampadamāgama, yāti sampannamānaso.

Odhunitvā malaṃ sabbaṃ, patvā nibbānasampadaṃ.

Muccati sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadāti. . Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Dānūpapattisutta

35. \* Aṭṭhimā bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā aṭṭha? Idha bhikkhave  
ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ

1. Sañjāyantamhi (Ka)

\* Dī 3. 214 piṭṭhepi.

yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti, taṃ paccāsīsati<sup>1</sup>. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgībhūte paricārayamāne, tassa evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahabyataṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ<sup>2</sup> uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti, taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti “Cātumahārājikā<sup>3</sup> devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā”ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti, taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti “Tāvatiṃsā devā -pa- Yāmā devā. Tusitā devā. Nimmānaratī devā. Paranimmitavasavattī devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā”ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ

1. Paccāsīsati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Hīnedhimuttaṃ (Syā, I) vimuttanti adhimuttaṃ, vimuttanti vā vissaṭṭhaṃ (Ṭikāsaṃvaṇṇanā)

3. Cātumahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā. (3-7)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti, taṃ paccāsīsatī. Tassa suttaṃ hoti “brahmakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā”ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ”ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi vītarāgattā. Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyoti. (8).Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Puññakiriyavattusutta

36. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavattūni. Katamāni tīṇi?  
Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu<sup>1</sup>, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu,  
bhāvanāmayāṃ puññakiriyavattu. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ  
puññakiriyavattu parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu  
parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayāṃ puññakiriyavattum<sup>2</sup> nābhisambhoti.  
So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussadobhayaṃ upapajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu mattaso  
kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu mattaso kataṃ hoti,  
bhāvanāmayāṃ puññakiriyavattum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ  
paraṃ maraṇā manussasobhayaṃ upapajjati.

1. Puññakiriyavattum (Sī, I) evamuparipi.

2. Puññakiriyavattu (Syā)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Cātumahārājike deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sakko devānamindo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti dibbena āyunā -pa- dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti dibbena āyunā -pa- dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Santusito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti dibbena āyunā -pa- dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.



Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratīdeve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti dibbena āyunā -pa- dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavattī devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavattīdeve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi puññakiriyavatthūnīti.. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Sappurisdānasutta

37. Aṭṭhimāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Suciṃ deti, paṇītaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyaṃ deti, viceyya deti, abhiṇhaṃ deti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisdānānīti.

Suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena, kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ.

Abhiṇhaṃ dadāti dānaṃ, sukhettesu<sup>1</sup> brahmacārisu.

Neva<sup>2</sup> vippaṭṭisarissa, cajitvā āmisaṃ bahum.

Evam dinnāni dānāni, vaṇṇayanti vipassino.

Evam yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā.

Abyābajjhaṃ<sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ lokaṃ, paṇḍito upapajjati. . Sattamaṃ.

1. Sukhette (Sī, I)

2. Na ca (Sī, I)

3. Abyāpajjhaṃ (Ka) Am 1. 353; Am 2. 296 piṭṭhesupi.

### 8. Sappurisasutta

38. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>1</sup> hoti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotīti.

Bahūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> vata atthāya, sappañño gharamāvasaṃ.

Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe, rattindivamatandito.

Pūjeti sahadhammena, pubbekatamanussaraṃ.

Anāgāre pabbajite, apace brahmacārayo<sup>3</sup>.

Niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti, ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup>.

Rañño hito devahito, ñātīnaṃ sakhinaṃ hito.

Sabbesaṃ<sup>5</sup> so<sup>6</sup> hito hoti, saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito.

Vineyya maccheramalaṃ, sa lokam bhajate sivanti. . Aṭṭhamam.

1. Hitāya -pa-. (Syā, Ka)

2. Bahūnaṃ (Sī, I)

3. Brahmacārino (Syā)

4. Pesale (Ka)

5. Sabbesu (Ka)

6. Sa (Syā, I, Ka)

### 9. Abhisandasutta

39. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddham saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando -pa- saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

\* Pañcimāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni<sup>1</sup> samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti, averaṃ deti, abyābajjhaṃ<sup>2</sup> deti. Aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā abyābajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa abyābajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti -pa- kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā

---

\* Abhi 4. 256 piṭṭhe. 1. Appaṭikuṭṭhāni (Sī) 2. Abyāpajjhaṃ (Ka) evamuparipi.

paṭivirato hoti -pa- musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti, averaṃ deti, abyābajjhaṃ deti. Aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā abyābajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa abyābajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vamsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisaṇḍo kusalābhisaṇḍo sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisaṇḍā kusalābhisaṇḍā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Duccaritavipākasutta

40. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasāṃvattaniko, tiracchānayanisaṃvattaniko, pettivisayasāṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso<sup>1</sup> pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasāṃvattaniko hoti.

Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasāṃvattanikā, tiracchānayanisaṃvattanikā, pettivisayasāṃvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogabyasanasāṃvattaniko hoti.

Kāmesumicchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasāṃvattaniko, tiracchānayanisaṃvattaniko, pettivisayasāṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso kāmesumicchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasāṃvattaniko hoti.

---

1. Sabbalahusoti sabbalahuko (Syā-Ṭṭha)

Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko, tiracchānayanisamvattaniko, pettivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko hoti.

Pisuṇā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā, tiracchānayanisamvattanikā, pettivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisuṇāya vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko hoti.

Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā, tiracchānayanisamvattanikā, pettivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pharusāya vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko, tiracchānayanisamvattaniko, pettivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitāṃ bhāvitāṃ bahulīkatāṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ, tiracchānayanisamvattanikaṃ, pettivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hotīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Dānavaggo catuttho

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Dānāni Vatthuñca, Khettaṃ Dānūpapattiyo.  
Kiriyaṃ dve Sappurisā, Abhisando Vipāko cāti.

## 5. Uposathavagga

### 1. Saṁkhittūposathasutta

41. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippḥāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippḥoro? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, ahampajja imaṅca rattim imaṅca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, imināpaṅgena<sup>1</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati”ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahampajja imaṅca rattim imaṅca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati”ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahampajja imaṅca rattim imaṅca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati”ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

1. Imināpi aṅgena (Sī, I) Am 1. 212 piṭṭhepi.

2. Anācārī (Ka)

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā  
saccavādino saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa, ahampajja  
imañca rattim imañca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato  
saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa,  
imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī”ti.  
Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya  
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahampajja imañca rattim imañca  
divasaṃ surā meraya majja pamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surā meraya majja  
pamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca  
me upavuttho bhavissatī”ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā,  
ahampajja imañca rattim imañca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato  
vikālabhojanā, imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me  
upavuttho bhavissatī”ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandha-  
vilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya naccagītavāditavisūka-  
dassanamālāgandhavigilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā,  
ahampajja imañca rattim imañca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-  
mālāgandhavigilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya naccagīta-  
vāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavigilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā  
paṭivirato, imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho  
bhavissatī”ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya  
uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā  
tiṇasanthārakevā, ahampajja imañca rattim imañca divasaṃ  
uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato  
nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, imināpaṅgena arahataṃ  
anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī”ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena  
samannāgato

hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. . Paṭṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Vitthatūposathasutta

42. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharati, ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī”ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti -pa-.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī”ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

Kīvamahapphalo hoti kīvamahānisamso kīvamahājutiko kīvamahāvippahāro? Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ<sup>1</sup> issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṅgānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ<sup>2</sup> Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ,

1. Pahūtasattaratanānaṃ (Sī, Syā Kam, I) Am 1. 213 piṭṭhe Pāḷiyā Ṭikāyaṃ dassitapāḷiyeva. Tadaṭṭhakathāpi passitabbā.

2. Majjānaṃ (Ka)



aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ<sup>1</sup> kalam nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo<sup>2</sup>, tāya rattiyaṃ timsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumahārājikānam devānam āyuppamaṇam. Thānam kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānam devānam saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni vassasatāni, Tāvatiṃsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam devānam āyuppamaṇam. Thānam kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Tāvatiṃsānam devānam saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyuppamaṇam. Thānam kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Yāmānam devānam saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri

---

1. Ekaṃ (Ka)

2. Rattidivo (Ka)

vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā”ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe<sup>1</sup> na cadinnamādiye,  
Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.  
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,  
Rattiraṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare<sup>2</sup>,  
Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate.  
Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,  
Buddhena dukkhantaṅgā pakāsitaṃ.

1. Hāne (Si), hane (Ka) Am 1. 215 piṭṭhepi.

2. Gandhamādhare (Ka)

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,  
 Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā.  
 Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,  
 Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam,  
 Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakam.  
 Siṅgīsuvanṇam atha vāpi kañcanam,  
 Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,  
 Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasim.  
 Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,  
 Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ.  
 Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,  
 Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānanti. . Dutiyam.

### 3. Visākhāsutta

43. \* Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etadavoca— aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho Visākhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutikomahāvipphāro? Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “yāvajīvam arahanto paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, ahampajja imaṅca rattim imaṅca divasaṃ paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi,

---

\* Am 1. 206 piṭṭhādīsūpi.

uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī”ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti -pa-.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahampajja imañca rattim imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī”ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

Kīvamahapphalo hoti kīvamahānisaṃso kīvamahājutiko kīvamahāvippahāro? Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṅgānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusaṃsaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsarattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃsaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yaṃ Visākhe mānusaṃsaṃ vassasataṃ, Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsarattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena vassasahassaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ Visākhe

vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pane panetaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni -pa- cattāri vassasatāni -pa- aṭṭha vassasatāni -pa- soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya”ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cadinnamādiye,  
Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.  
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,  
Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,  
Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate.  
Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,  
Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,  
Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvataṃ.  
Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,  
Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare dhanāṃ,  
Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakāṃ.  
Siṅgīsuvanṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,  
Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,  
Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasim.  
Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā,  
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ.  
Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,  
Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānanti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Vāseṭṭhasutta

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāseṭṭho upāsako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīsīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhaṃ upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāseṭṭha uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti -pa-aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānan”ti.

Evam vutte Vāseṭṭho upāsako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “piyā me bhante ñātisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, piyānampi me assa ñātisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi bhante khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi bhante brāhmaṇā -pavessā. Suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Evametam Vāseṭṭha, evametam Vāseṭṭha, sabbe cepi Vāseṭṭha khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā -pavessā. Suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi Vāseṭṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum<sup>1</sup>, sadevakassapissa<sup>2</sup> lokassa

1. Upavaseyya (?)

2. Sadevakassa (sabbattha) Am 1. 515 piṭṭhe; Ma 3. 46 piṭṭhe ca passitabbaṃ.

samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya  
 dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime cepi Vāseṭṭha mahāsālā  
 aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesampissa mahāsālānaṃ  
 dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ( )<sup>1</sup>, ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃ. .  
 Catuttham.

## 5. Bojjhasutta

45. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā upāsikā yena Bhagavā  
 tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
 ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti  
 mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca Bojjhe  
 aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko  
 mahāvippahāro? Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “yāvajīvaṃ  
 arahanto pāṇātipātānaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā  
 lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, ahampajja imaṅca  
 rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ pāṇātipātānaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo  
 nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi.  
 Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī”ti.  
 Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti -pa-.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya  
 uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti maṅcake vā  
 tiṇasanthārake vā, ahampajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ  
 uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato  
 nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ  
 anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī”ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena  
 samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato  
 uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

1. (Sace ceteyyūṃ) katthaci atthi. Am 1. 515 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

Kīvamahapphalo hoti kīvamahānisaṃso kīvamahājutiko  
 kīvamahāvipphāro? Seyyathāpi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ  
 mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya.  
 Seyyathidaṃ, Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ  
 Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṅgānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ  
 Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ,  
 aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalamā nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ  
 kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ  
 upanidhāya.

Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ  
 eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā  
 dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni  
 Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ Bojjhe  
 vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ  
 upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ  
 saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ  
 kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusaṃ vassasataṃ -pa- tāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve  
 vassasatāni -pa- cattāri vassasatāni -pa- aṭṭha vassasatāni -pa- soḷasa  
 vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya  
 rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena  
 saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ  
 devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ  
 idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ  
 saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ  
 “kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā”ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cadinnamādiye,  
 Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.  
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,  
 Rattiṃ na bhūñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.



Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,  
Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate.  
Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,  
Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,  
Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā.  
Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,  
Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanāṃ,  
Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ.  
Siṅgīsuvanṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,  
Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,  
Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ.  
Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,  
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ.  
Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,  
Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānanti. . Pañcamāṃ.

## 6. Anuruddhasutta

46. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etadavocuṃ “mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema. Mayāṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Yādisakaṃ saraṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ

ākañkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattamā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etadahosi “aho vatimā devatā sabbāva nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra”ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittamaññāya sabbāva nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra.

Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etadahosi “aho vatimā devatā sabbāva pītā assu -pa- sabbāva lohitaḅ assu. Sabbāva odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkāra”ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittamaññāya sabbāva odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkāra.

Atha kho tā devatā ekā ca<sup>1</sup> gāyi, ekā ca<sup>2</sup> nacci, ekā ca<sup>1</sup> accharaṃ vādesi. Seyyathāpi nāma pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa<sup>3</sup> suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemaṅyo ca madanīyo ca. Evamevaṃ tāsāṃ devatānaṃ alaṅkāraṅnaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemaṅyo ca madanīyo ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni okkhipi.

Atha kho tā devatā “na khvayyo Anuruddho sādīyatī”ti<sup>4</sup> tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyanhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi paṭisallīno, atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante

1. Ekā (Sī), ekāva (Syā, I)

3. Turiyassa (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Ekā pana (Sī), ekāva (Syā, I)

4. Sādayatīti (Saddanītidhātumālā)

tā devatā mañ etadavocuñ “mayañ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu ṭhānesu issariyañ kārema vasañ vattema. Mayañ bhante Anuruddha yādisakañ vaṇṇañ ākañkhāma, tādisakañ vaṇṇañ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Yādisakañ sarañ ākañkhāma, tādisakañ sarañ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Yādisakañ sukhañ ākañkhāma, tādisakañ sukhañ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Mayañ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyañ kārema vasañ vattemā”ti. Tassa mayhañ bhante etadahosi “aho vatimā devatā sabbāva nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālañkāra”ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittamaññāya sabbāva nīlā ahesuñ nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālañkāra.

Tassa mayhañ bhante etadahosi “aho vatimā devatā sabbāva pītā assu -pa- sabbāva lohitakā assu -pa- sabbāva odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālañkāra”ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittamaññāya sabbāva odātā ahesuñ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālañkāra.

Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā ca gāyi, ekā ca nacci, ekā ca accharaṃ vādesi. Seyyathāpi nāma pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatāḷitassa kusalehi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemañīyo ca madanīyo ca. Evamevañ tāsañ devatānañ alañkārañnañ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemañīyo ca madanīyo ca. Atha khvāhañ bhante indriyāni okkhipi.

Atha kho bhante tā devatā “na khvayyo Anuruddho sādiyati”ti tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedañ parañ marañā manāpakāyikānañ devānañ sahaḡyatañ upapajjati.

Aṭṭhahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedañ parañ marañā manāpakāyikānañ devānañ sahaḡyatañ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha Anuruddha mātuḡāmo, yassa māṭāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampañ upādāya,

tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī pacchānipātinī kimkārapaṭissāvīnī manāpacārīnī piyavādinī. (1)

Ye te bhattu garuno<sup>1</sup> honti “mātā”ti vā “pitā”ti vā “samaṇabrāhmaṇā”ti vā, te sakkaroti garum karoti<sup>2</sup> māneti pūjeti, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. (2)

Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā “uṇṇā”ti vā “kappāsā”ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā, tatrūpāyāya<sup>3</sup> vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. (3)

Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano “dāsā”ti vā “pessā”ti vā “kammakarā”ti vā, tesam katañca katato jānāti, akatañca akatato jānāti, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> saṃvibhajati. (4)

Yaṃ bhattu āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. (5)

Upāsikā kho pana hoti Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. (6)

Sīlavatī kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. (7)

Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>5</sup> payatapāṇinī<sup>6</sup> vosaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. (8)

Imehi kho Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjatīti.

1. Guruno (Ka)

2. Garukaroti (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Tatrūpāyāya (Sī), Am 1. 344; upari 539 piṭṭhepi.

4. Paccayena (Syā), paccattamsena (Ka) Am 2. 32 piṭṭhepi.

5. Muttacāgī (Syā)

6. Payatapāṇi (Sī), payatapāṇi (Syā, I, Ka)

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko.  
 Taṃ sabbakāmadam<sup>1</sup> posam, bhattāram nātimaññati.  
 Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram, issāvādena rosaye.  
 Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.  
 Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>2</sup> analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā.  
 Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.  
 Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā.  
 Manāpā nāma te<sup>3</sup> devā, yattha sā upapajjatīti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Dutiyavisākhāsutta

47. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā -pa- ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Aṭṭhahi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo, yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipātinī kimkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī -pa-.

Cāgavatī kho pana hoti, vigatamalaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vosaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā. Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjatīti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko.  
 Taṃ sabbakāmadam<sup>1</sup> posam, bhattāram nātimaññati.

1. Taṃ sabbakāmaharam (Sī, Syā, I) sabbakāmaharam (Am 2. 32 piṭṭhe)

2. Uṭṭhāyikā (Ka)

3. Manāpakāyikā (Sī, Ka)

Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye.

Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

Uṭṭhāhikā analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā.

Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā.

Manāpā nāma te<sup>1</sup> devā, yattha sā upapajjatīti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Nakulamātāsutta

48. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire<sup>2</sup>  
Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā -pa- ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa  
bhedā paraṃ marañā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati.  
Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo, yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno  
denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti  
pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipātiniṃ kimkārapaṭissāvinīṃ manāpacārinīṃ piyavādinī.  
(1)

Ye te bhattu garuno honti “mātā”ti vā “pitā”ti vā “samaṇabrāhmaṇā”ti  
vā, te sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena  
paṭipūjeti. (2)

Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā “uṇṇā”ti vā “kappāsā”ti vā, tattha  
dakkhā hoti analasā, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ  
saṃvidhātuṃ. (3)

Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano “dāsā”ti vā “pessā”ti vā  
“kammakarā”ti vā, tesam katañca katato jānāti, akatañca akatato jānāti,  
gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccamaṃsena  
saṃvibhajati. (4)

1. Manāpakāyikā (Sī, Ka)

2. Sumsumāragire (Sī, Syā, I)

Yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā,  
taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī  
avināsikā. (5)

Upāsikā kho pana hoti Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammāṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatā, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. (6)

Sīlavatī kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā -pa- surāmerayamajja-  
pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā -pa-. (7)

Cāgavatī kho pana hoti, viḡatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ  
ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vosaggaratā yācayogā  
dānasamvibhāgaratā. (8)

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḡabyataṃ  
upapajjātīti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko.

Taṃ sabbakāmadam posam, bhattāraṃ nātimaññaṃti.

Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye.

Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

Uṭṭhāhikā analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā.

Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā.

Manāpā nāma te<sup>1</sup> devā, yattha sā upapajjātīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Paṭhama-idhalokikasutta

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme  
Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami -pa- ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ  
Bhagavā etadavoca—

---

1. Manāpakāyikā (Sī)

Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ'sa loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Kathaṅca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo, ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā “uṇṇā”ti vā “kappāsā”ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti.

Kathaṅca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano “dāsā”ti vā “pessā”ti vā “kammakarā”ti vā, tesāṃ kataṅca katato jānāti, akataṅca akatato jānāti, gilānakānaṅca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādanīyabhojanīyaṅcassa paccāmsena saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti.

Kathaṅca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo, yaṃ bhattu amanāpasaṅkhātāṃ, taṃ jīvita hetupi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati.

Kathaṅca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo, yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhanāṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ'sa loko āraddho hoti.

Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti.



Kathañca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

Kathañca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti.

Kathañca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vosaggaratā yācayogā dānaṃvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti.

Kathañca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti? Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti. Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hotīti.

Susaṃvihitakammantā, saṅgahitaparijjanā.

Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Saddhā sīlena sampannā, vadaññū vītamaccharā.

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, yassā vijjanti nāriyā.

Tampi sīlavatiṃ āhu, dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinim.

Soḷasākārasampannā, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā.

Tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā, upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpanti.

Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dutiya-idhalokikasutta

50. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ'sa loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti? Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo, ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti? Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo, yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati? Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo, yaṃ bhattu amanāpasaṅkhātāṃ, taṃ jīvitahetupi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati, idha bhikkhave mātugāmo, yaṃ bhattā āharati -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ'sa loko āraddho hoti.

Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi, idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti, idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti, idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti, idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hotīti.

Susāmvihitakammantā, saṅgahitaparijjanā.

Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Saddhā sīlena sampannā, vadaññū vītamaccharā.

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, yassā vijjanti nāriyā.

Tampi sīlavatīṃ āhu, dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.

Soḷasākārasampannā, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā.

Tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā, upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpanti.

Dasamaṃ.

Uposathavaggo pañcamaṃ.

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Samkhitte Vitthate Visākhe, Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya pañcamaṃ.

Anuruddhaṃ puna Visākhe, Nakulā Idhalokikā dveti.

**Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.**

## 2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka

### (6) 1. Gotamīvagga

#### 1. Gotamīsutta

51. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati<sup>1</sup> Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etadavoca “sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti.

Dutiyampi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etadavoca “sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti. Tatiyampi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etadavoca “sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti.

Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī “na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane

---

1. Mahāpajāpati (Syā) Vi 4. 442 piṭṭhepi.

Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi sākiyānīhi saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvāraakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi.

Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamanam bahidvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhitam, disvāna Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etadavoca “kim nu tvaṃ Gotami sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhitā”ti. Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti. Tena hi tvaṃ Gotami muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hohi, yāvāhaṃ Bhagavantam yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etadavoca “esā bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhitā ‘na Bhagavā anujānāti mtugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ti, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ti. Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mtugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāti.

Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etadavoca “sādhu bhante labheyya mtugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ti. Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mtugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ aññenapi pariyāyena Bhagavantaṃ yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmi-phalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātun”ti. Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmi-phalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātuntī. Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalaṃ -pa-arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Bahukārā bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti.

Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā.

\* Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kattabbaṃ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā<sup>1</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo. (1)

Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbaṃ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo. (2)

Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsittabbā<sup>2</sup> uposathapucchakañca ovādūpasaṅkamañca, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo. (3)

Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatoṣaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbaṃ diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo. (4)

\* Vi 2. 74; Vi 4. 444 piṭṭhesupī.

2. Paccāsīsittabbā (Sī, Syā, I)

1. Garukatvā (Sī, Syā, I)

Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe  
pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbaṃ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā  
mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (5)

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya  
ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ  
katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (6)

Na kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitaḥ,  
ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ  
anatikkamanīyo. (7)

Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo  
bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ  
katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (8)

Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti,  
sāva'ssā hotu upasampadāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme  
uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā  
Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etadavoca—

Sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te  
bhavissati upasampadā.

Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno  
abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kattabbaṃ,  
ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ  
anatikkamanīyo -pa-.

Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo  
bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ  
katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī  
ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadāti.

Seyyathāpi bhante Ānanda itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>1</sup> sīsamnhāto<sup>2</sup> uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā adhimuttakamālaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmim patitṭhāpeyya. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyeti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā”ti.

Sace Ānanda nālabhissa mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassameva saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañceva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati.

Seyyathāpi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni<sup>4</sup> appapurisakāni, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi. Evamevaṃ kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhette setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Evamevaṃ kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati nātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne ucchukkhette mañjittṭhikā<sup>5</sup> nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Evamevaṃ kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

---

1. Maṇḍanakajātiyo (Sī, I)

2. Sīsamnahāto (Sī, I), sīsanahāto (Syā)

3. Atimuttakamālaṃ (Sī)

4. Bahukitthikāni (Sī, I), bahu-itthikāni (Syā)

5. Mañjetṭhikā (Sī, Syā)



Seyyathāpi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭikacceva<sup>1</sup> āḷim bandheyya yāvadeva udakassa anatikkamanāya. Evamevaṃ kho Ānanda mayā paṭi kacceva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyāti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Ovādasutta

52. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo”ti.

+ Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idhānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>2</sup> anelagalāya<sup>3</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti bhikkhunisaṃghassa dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo. Na kho panetaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthavasanāya garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti. Visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā. Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabboti. . Dutiyāṃ.

## 3. Saṅkhittasutta

53. \* Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

1. Paṭigacceva (Sī, I)

2. Visatṭhāya (Ka)

3. Anelagalāya (Sī, Ka)

\* Vi 4. 449 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 2. 73 piṭṭhepi.

Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ  
Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpinī pahitattā  
vihareyyanti. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotami dhamme jāneyyāsi “ime dhammā  
sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no visāmyogāya,  
ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no  
appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya  
saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no vīriyārambhāya,  
dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāyā”ti. Ekāmsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi  
“neso dhammo neso vinayo netāṃ Satthusāsanā”ti.

Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotami dhamme jāneyyāsi “ime dhammā virāgāya  
saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visāmyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya,  
apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no  
mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya  
saṃvattanti no saṅgaṇikāya, vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya,  
subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāyā”ti. Ekāmsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi  
“eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ Satthusāsanā”ti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dīghajāṇusutta

54. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakkarapattaṃ nāma  
Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Dīghajāṇu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dīghajāṇu Koliyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca  
“mayāṃ bhante gihī kāmabhogino<sup>1</sup> puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasāma,  
Kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma, mālagandhavilepanaṃ dhārayāma,  
jātarūparajataṃ sādāyāma. Tesāṃ no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā  
dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya  
diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā”ti.

Cattārome Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya  
saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānasampadā  
ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā<sup>2</sup>. Katamā ca Byagghapajja  
uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha Byagghapajja

1. Kāmabhogī (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Samajīvikatā (Sī), upari 140 piṭṭhepi.

kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam<sup>1</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issattena<sup>2</sup> yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātuṃ alam samvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā.

Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā? Idha Byagghapajja kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti “kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun”ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā.

Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā? Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā vā vuddhasilino saddhāsampannā silasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silasampannānaṃ silasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā.

Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajīvitā? Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikam<sup>3</sup> kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ “evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī”ti. Seyyathāpi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti “ettakena vā onatam<sup>4</sup> ettakena vā unnatan”ti<sup>5</sup>. Evamevaṃ kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikam kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ “evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī”ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto

---

1. Jīvitaṃ (Ka)

2. Issatthēna (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Samajīvitaṃ (Syā), samajīvitaṃ (Ka)

4. Oṇatam (Ka)

5. Uṇṇatanti (Ka)

appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikam<sup>1</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro “udumbarakhādīvāyam<sup>2</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādātī”ti. Sace panāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikam<sup>1</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro “ajeṭṭhamaraṇamvāyam<sup>3</sup> kulaputto marissatī”ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikam kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ “evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī”ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajīvitā.

Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto surādhatto akkhadhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni, tāni pidaheyya. Yāni ca apāyamukhāni, tāni vivareyya. Devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa parihāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi. Evamevaṃ Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto surādhatto akkhadhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti na itthidhutto na surādhatto na akkhadhutto kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni, tāni vivareyya. Yāni ca apāyamukhāni, tāni pidaheyya. Devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Evamevaṃ kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti na

---

1. Jīvitam (Ka)

2. Udumbarakhādikaṃ vāyaṃ (Sī, I), udumbarakhādakaṃ cāyaṃ (Syā)

3. Ajaddhumārikaṃ vāyaṃ (Sī, I), addhamārikaṃ cāyaṃ (Syā), ettha jaddhūti asanaṃ = bhattabhuñjanaṃ, tasmā ajaddhumārikanti anasanamaraṇanti vuttam hoti.

Ma 1. 312 piṭṭhepi adholipiya “ajaddhukan”ti padaṃ dassitaṃ.

itthidhutto na surādhutto na akkhadhutto kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ime kho Byagghapajja cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṁvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

Cattārome Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṁvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā? Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā.

Katamā ca Byagghapajja sīlasampadā? Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja sīlasampadā.

Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā? Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā.

Katamā ca Byagghapajja paññāsampadā? Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja paññāsampadā. Ime kho Byagghapajja cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāya hitāya saṁvattanti samparāyasukhāyāti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā.

Samam kappeti jīvikam<sup>1</sup>, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo.

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino.

Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca.

Evametam gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaddhatīti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Ujjayasutta

55. Atha kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “mayāṃ bho Gotama pavāsaṃ gantukāmā, tesaṃ no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā”ti.

Cattārome brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issattena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇātarena. Tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā.

Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā? Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhiḡatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā. Te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti “kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḡaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyuṃ”ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā.

Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā? Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmiṃ ḡāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tatra ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati. Yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paṇṇāsampannānaṃ paṇṇāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā.

Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajīvitā? Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ “evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī”ti. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti “ettakena vā onataṃ ettakena vā unnatan”ti. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ “evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī”ti. Sacāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro “udumbarakhādīvāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati”ti. Sace panāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro “ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃvāyaṃ kulaputto marissatī”ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ “evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī”ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa samajīvitā.

Evam samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto surādhatto akkhadhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni, tāni pidaheyya. Yāni ca apāyamukhāni, tāni vivareyya. Devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa parihāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto surādhatto akkhadhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

Evam samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti na itthidhutto na surādhatto na akkhadhutto kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni, tāni vivareyya. Yāni ca

apāyamukhāni, tāni pidaheyya. Devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no pariḥāni. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti na itthidhutto -pa- kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

Cattārome brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa dhammā samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā, idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā.

Katamā ca brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā? Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā.

Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā? Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā.

Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā? Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti -pa- sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyāti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā.

Samam kappeti jīvikam, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo.

Niccāṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikam.

Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino.

Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca.

Evametam gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti. . Pañcamam.



## 6. Bhayasutta

56. “Bhayan”ti \* bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Dukkhan”ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Rogo”ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Gaṇḍo”ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Sallan”ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Saṅgo”ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Paṅko”ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Gabbho”ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca bhikkhave “bhayan”ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Yasmā ca kāmārāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā “bhayan”ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca bhikkhave “dukkhan”ti -pa- “rogo”ti. “Gaṇḍo”ti. “Sallan”ti. “Saṅgo”ti. “Paṅko”ti. “Gabbho”ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Yasmā ca kāmārāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā “gabbho”ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Bhayaṃ dukkhañca rogo ca, gaṇḍo sallañca saṅgo ca.  
Paṅko gabbho ca ubhayaṃ, ete kāmā pavuccanti.  
Yattha satto puthujjano.

Otiṇṇo sātārūpena, puna gabbhāya gacchati.  
Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpī, sampajaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> na riccati.

So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ, atikkamma tathāvidho.  
Pajaṃ jātijarūpetam, phandamānaṃ avekkhatīti. . Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Paṭhama āhuneyyasutta

57. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo

\* Khu 8. 265 piṭṭhepi.

1. Sampajañña (Syā, Ka) Saṃ 2. 408 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiya āhuneyyasutta

58. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Āraddhavīriyo viharati, thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraññiko hoti pantasenāsano. Aratiratisaho hoti, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Paṭhamapuggalasutta

59. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha? Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, cattāro ca phale ṭhitā.  
Esa saṅgho ujubhūto, paññāsīlasamāhito.

Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ,  
Puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ.  
Karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ,  
Saṅghe dinnāṃ mahapphalanti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dutiyapuggalasutta

60. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- anuttaraṃ puññaakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha? Soṭāpanno soṭāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno -pa- arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- anuttaraṃ puññaakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, cattāro ca phale ṭhitā.  
Esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho, sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.

Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ,  
Puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ.  
Karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ,  
Ettha dinnāṃ mahapphalanti. . Dasamaṃ.

Gotamīvaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Gotamī Ovādaṃ Saṃkhittaṃ, Dīghajāṇu ca Ujjayo.  
Bhayā dve Āhuneyyā ca, dve ca aṭṭha Puggalāti.

## (7) 2. Bhūmicālavagga

### 1. Icchāsutta

61. \* Aṭṭhime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati

---

\* Upari 143 piṭṭhepi.

lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socī ca paridevī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socī ca paridevī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya,

tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca na ca madī na ca pamādī accuto ca saddhammā.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato labhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca na ca madī na ca pamādī accuto ca saddhammā. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasminti. . Paṭṭhamam.

## 2. Alamśutta

62. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti. Dhātānañca<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Sandassako ca hoti samādapako<sup>4</sup>

1. Dhāraṇajātiko (Sī, Syā, I) Upari145 piṭṭhepi.

3. Atthūpaparikkhī (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Dhātānañca (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Samādapako (?)

samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. (1)

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. Dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti -pa- atthassa viññāpaniyā. Sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. (2)

Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. Dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. No ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. No ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. (3)

Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. Katamehi catūhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. No ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti. Na ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo -pa- atthassa viññāpaniyā. Sandassako ca hoti -pa- sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. (4)

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti.

Dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. No ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. No ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. (5)

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. Katamehi tīhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. No ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti. Noca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti -pa- atthassa viññāpaniyā. Sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. (6)

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. No ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. Dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. No ca kalyāṇavāco hoti -pa- atthassa viññāpaniyā. No ca sandassako hoti -pa- sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. (7)

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. Katamehi dvīhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. No ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. No ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti. No ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho

bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attanoti. (8). . Dutiyam.

### 3. Saṃkhittasutta

63. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami -pa-ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan”ti. Evameva panidhekacce moghapurisā mamaññeva ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamaññeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññantīti. Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ, appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assanti. Tasmātiha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “ajjhattaṃ me cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṅghitaṃ, na ca uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti”ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti susaṅghitaṃ, na ca uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā”ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkampi savicāraṃ<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkampi vicāramattaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkampi avicāraṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “karuṇā me cetovimutti. Muditā me cetovimutti. Upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā

---

1. Savitakkasavicāraṃpi (Ka)

2. Avitakkavicāramattaṃpi (Ka) visuddhi 1. 315 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

3. Avitakka-avicāraṃpi (Ka)



bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā”ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhīṃ savitakkasavicāraṃpi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattaṃpi bhāveyyāsi, avitakka-avicāraṃpi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagataṃpi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagataṃpi bhāveyyāsi.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ”ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhīṃ savitakkasavicāraṃpi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattaṃpi bhāveyyāsi, avitakka-avicāraṃpi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagataṃpi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagataṃpi bhāveyyāsi.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “vedanāsu. Cितte. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ”ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhīṃ savitakkasavicāraṃpi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattaṃpi bhāveyyāsi, avitakka-avicāraṃpi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagataṃpi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagataṃpi bhāveyyāsi.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu yena yeneva gagghasi, phāsumyeva gagghasi. Yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsumyeva ṭhassasi. Yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsumyeva nisīdissasi. Yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi, phāsumyeva seyyaṃ kappessasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti. . Tatiyam.

#### 4. Gayāsīsasutta

64. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Pubbāham bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno obhāsaññeva kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. (1)

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “sace kho aham obhāsañceva sañjāneyyam, rūpāni ca passeyyam. Evaṃ me idam ñāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assā”ti.

So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi. No ca kho tāhi devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi. (2)

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “sace kho aham obhāsañceva sañjāneyyam, rūpāni ca passeyyam. Tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam. Evaṃ me idam ñāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assā”ti.

So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi. Tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi. No ca kho tā devatā jānāmi “imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā”ti. (3)

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “sace kho aham obhāsañceva sañjāneyyam, rūpāni ca passeyyam. Tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam, tā ca devatā jāneyyam ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti. Evaṃ me idam ñāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assā” ti.

So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi. Tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi. Tā ca devatā jānāmi “imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā” ti. No ca kho tā devatā jānāmi “imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā” ti -pa-. Tā ca devatā jānāmi “imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā” ti. No ca kho tā devatā jānāmi “imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhappaṭisamvediniyo” ti -pa-. Tā ca devatā jānāmi “imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhappaṭisamvediniyo” ti. No ca kho tā devatā jānāmi “imā devatā evamdīghāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā” ti -pa-. Tā ca devatā jānāmi “imā devatā evamdīghāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā” ti. No ca kho tā devatā jānāmi “yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubban, yadi vā na sannivutthapubban” ti. (4-7)

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “sace kho aham obhāsañceva sañjāneyyam, rūpāni ca passeyyam. Tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam. Tā ca devatā jāneyyam ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti. Tā ca devatā jāneyyam ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ ti. Tā ca devatā jāneyyam ‘imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhappaṭisamvediniyo’ ti. Tā ca devatā jāneyyam ‘imā devatā evamdīghāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā’ ti. Tā ca devatā jāneyyam ‘yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubban, yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti. Evaṃ me idam ñāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assā” ti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi. Tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi. Tā ca devatā jānāmi “imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā”ti. Tā ca devatā jānāmi “imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā”ti. Tā ca devatā jānāmi “imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapapaṭisaṃvediniyo”ti. Tā ca devatā jānāmi “imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā”ti. Tā ca devatā jānāmi “yadi vā me devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ, yadi vā na sannivutthapubban”ti. (8)

Yāvakīvañca me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhparivaṭṭaṃ adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsīṃ. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhparivaṭṭaṃ adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi. Athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsīṃ. Ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi, akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>2</sup>, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavoti. . Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Abhibhāyatanasutta

65. \* Aṭṭhimāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmi”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmi”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

1. Abhisambuddho (Sī, Syā, I)

\* Dī 3. 215, 250 piṭṭhesupi; upari 304 piṭṭhepi.

2. Vimutti (Ka-Sī, Ka)

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḷkāni lohitaḷkavaṇṇāni lohitaḷkanidassanāni lohitaḷkanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanānīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Vimokkhasutta

66. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamaṃ vimokkha.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā<sup>1</sup> rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkha.

“Subhan”teva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkha.

---

1. Arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā (Syā, I, Ka) Dī 2. 60, 94; Dī 3. 217, 251;

Upari 161 piṭṭhesu; Ma 2. 205 piṭṭhe ca passitabbaṃ.

Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho.

Sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho.

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho.

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokkhāti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Anariyavohārasutta

67. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha? Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā, diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Ariyavohārasutta

68. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha? Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Parisāsutta

69. Aṭṭhimā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiyaparisā brāhmaṇaparisā gahapatiparisā samaṇaparisā Cātumahārājikaparisā Tāvatisaparisā māraparisā brahmaparisā. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave

anekasataṃ khattiyaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitā, tatrapī mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti. Yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti. Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti “ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā”ti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti “ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā”ti.

Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ -pa-Gahapatiparisaṃ. Samaṇaparisaṃ. Cātumahārājikaparisaṃ. Tāvatiṃsaparisaṃ. Māraparisaṃ. Brahmaṇaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. Tatrapī mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti. Yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti. Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti “ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā”ti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti “ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā”ti. Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisāti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Bhūmicālasutta

70. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

---

1. Pāvālacetiyaṃ (Syā), Cāpālacetiyaṃ (I, Ka)

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ  
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi “ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ,  
 ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ,  
 ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandaḍaṃ cetiyaṃ,  
 ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā  
 bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā,  
 ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā.  
 Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā  
 vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato  
 kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā”ti. Evampi kho āyasmā Ānando  
 Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi  
 paṭivijjhituṃ, na Bhagavantaṃ yāci “tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappamā,  
 tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya  
 atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti. Yathā taṃ mārena  
 pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ  
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi “ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ,  
 ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ,  
 ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandaḍaṃ cetiyaṃ,  
 ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā  
 bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā,  
 ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā.  
 Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā -pa- ākaṅkhamāno  
 Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya, kappāvasesamā vā”ti. Evampi kho  
 āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse  
 kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Bhagavantaṃ yāci “tiṭṭhatu bhante  
 Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya  
 lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti. Yathā taṃ  
 mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.



Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “gaccha tvam<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Parinibbātudāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsitaṃ kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā “na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakaṃ bhavissanti viyattā vinīta visāradā pattayogakkhemā<sup>2</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti”ti. Etarahi bhante bhikkhu Bhagavato sāvakaṃ viyattā vinīta visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti.

Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsitaṃ kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā “na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikaṃ bhavissanti -pa- yāva me upāsakaṃ na sāvakaṃ bhavissanti -pa-. Yāva me upāsikaṃ na sāvikaṃ bhavissanti viyattā vinīta visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti”ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikaṃ Bhagavato sāvikaṃ viyattā vinīta visāradā pattayogakkhemā

1. Gaccha kho tvam (Saṃ 3. 228 piṭṭhe) Khu 1. 152 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

2. Idaṃ padaṃ Dī 2. 87 piṭṭhe ca Saṃ 3. 228 piṭṭhe ca na dissati.

bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti.

Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā “na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañceva bhavissati phītañca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitan”ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitam.

Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavatoti. Apposukko tvam pāpima hohi, naciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji, ossaṭṭhe ca Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etamattam viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi—

“Tulamatañca sambhavam, bhavasañkhāramavassaji Muni.  
Ajjhattarato samāhito, abhindi kavacamivattasambhavan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “mahā vatāyam bhūmicālo, sumahā vatāyam bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etadavoca “mahā vatāyam bhante

bhūmicālo, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya”ti.

Aṭṭhime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ Ānanda mahāpathavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampenti, udakaṃ kampitaṃ pathaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasipatto devatā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, tassa parittā pathavīsaññā bhāvitā hoti appamaṇā āposaññā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ kampeti saṅkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati, ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti. Tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Puna caparam̄ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram̄ ossajjati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati sañkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Puna caparam̄ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati sañkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Bhūmicālavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Icchā Alañca Saṃkhittaṃ, Gayā Abhibhunā saha.  
Vimokkho dve ca Vohārā, Parisā Bhūmicālenāti.

## (8) 3. Yamakavagga

### 1. Paṭhamasaddhāsutta

71. Saddho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>2</sup> sīlavā, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā”ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto cā”ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

1. Saddho (Syā) ettheva. Upari 170, 264 piṭṭhesupi.

2. No (Syā) evamuparipi “no”tveva dissati.

Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko -pa- dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō -pa- parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti -pa- visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī -pa- catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, catunnaṃca jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, catunnaṃca jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cāti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Dutiyasaddhāsutta

72. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca”ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto -pa- bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko -pa- dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō -pa- parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ

Deseti -pa- visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharati -pa- ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharati, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, āsavānaṃca khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi sammāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cāti. . Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisutta

73. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike<sup>1</sup> viharati Giṅjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca “maraṇassati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvettha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇassatin”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “ahaṃ kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ rattindivam

---

1. Nādike (Sī, Syā), Nātike (I) Aṃ 2. 268 piṭṭhepi

jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu<sup>1</sup> vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti. (1)

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti. (2)

Aññataro kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti. (3)

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti. (4)

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti. (5)

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā<sup>2</sup> ajjhoharāmi,

---

1. Bahum (Sī, I)

2. Saṅkharitvā (Ka)

Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti. (6)

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti. (7)

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti. (8)

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etadavoca—yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Yo cāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Yo cāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Yo cāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Yo cāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Yo cāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ

1. Saṅkharitvā (Ka)

2. Yo cāyaṃ (Ka-Sī)

3. Yo pāyaṃ (Ka) Am 2. 269 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.



tadantaram̃ jīveyyam̃, yadantaram̃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā  
ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyam̃, bahu vata me kataṃ  
assā”ti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham̃  
maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam̃<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho  
vatāham̃ tadantaram̃ jīveyyam̃, yadantaram̃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā  
ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyam̃, bahu vata me kataṃ  
assā”ti. Yocāyam̃<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho  
vatāham̃ tadantaram̃ jīveyyam̃, yadantaram̃ assasitvā vā passasāmi,  
passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyam̃, bahu vata me  
kataṃ assā”ti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti,  
tikkaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “appamattā viharissāma,  
tikkaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāvayissāma āsavānaṃ khayāya”ti, evaṃ hi vo  
bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Tatiyam̃.

#### 4. Dutiyamarāṇassatisutta

74. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Maraṇassati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā  
mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇassati kathaṃ bahulikatā  
mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya<sup>3</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati  
“bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa, ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā  
maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so  
mama assa<sup>4</sup> antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam̃, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ  
byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā  
me vātā

1. Yo cāyam̃ (Syā), yo ca kho yam̃ (Ka)

2. Yo pāyam̃ (Ka)

3. Paṭihitāya (I), (Am 2. 270 piṭṭhepi passitabbam̃)

4. Mamassa (Am 2. 271 piṭṭhe)

kuppeyyum, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā”ti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesameva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇca karaṇīyam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇca vāyāmaṇca ussāhaṇca ussoḥhiṇca appaṭivāniṇca satiṇca sampajaññaṇca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesameva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇca karaṇīyam.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase patihite iti paṭisañcikkhati “bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa, ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā”ti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṅca vāyāmaṅca ussāhaṅca ussoḥhiṅca appaṭivāniṅca satiṅca sampajaññaṅca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tenava pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇassati evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Paṭthamasampadāsutta

75. Aṭṭhimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha? \* Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadāti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā.

Samam kappeti jīvikam, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo.

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

Icehete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino.

Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca.

Evametam gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaddhatīti. . Pañcamam.

---

\* Heṭṭhā 107, 111 piṭṭhesupī.

## 6. Dutiyasampadāsutta

76. Aṭṭhimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha? Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvitam kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issattena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena. Tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātunti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā? Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhiḡatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti “kintime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḡaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyuṃ”ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā? Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmim ḡāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samajīvitā? Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḡhaṃ nātihīnaṃ “evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati”ti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti “ettakena vā onataṃ ettakena vā unnatan”ti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḡhaṃ nātihīnaṃ “evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati”ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave

kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro “udumbarakhādīvāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādātī”ti. Sace panāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro “ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃvāyaṃ kulaputto marissatī”ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ “evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī”ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajīvitā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā? Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā? Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā? Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati -pa- yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā? Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti -pa- sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadāti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā.

Samāṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo.

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa ghamesino.

Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca.

Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti. . Chatṭhaṃ.

### 7. Icchāsutta

77. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi "āvuso bhikkhavo"ti. "Āvuso"ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

\* Aṭṭhime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha? Idhāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socī ca paridevī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socī ca paridevī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati

---

\* Heṭṭhā 116 piṭṭhepi.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca na ca madī na ca pamādī accuto ca saddhammā.

Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca na ca madī na ca pamādī accuto ca saddhammā. Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Alaṃsutta

78. \* Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Chahāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. Dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

Pañcahāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. Dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti -pa-. Sandassako ca hoti -pa- sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

Catūhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. Dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. No ca kalyāṇavāco hoti -pa-. No ca sandassako hoti -pa- sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ.

Catūhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. Katamehi catūhi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. No ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti. No ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti -pa-



sandassako ca hoti sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano.

Tīhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. Dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūppaparikkhitā hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. No ca kalyāṇavāco hoti -pa-. No ca sandassako hoti -pa- sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ.

Tīhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. Katamehi tīhi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. No ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūppaparikkhitā hoti. No ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti -pa- atthassa viññāpaniyā. Sandassako ca hoti sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano.

Dvīhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. No ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. Dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūppaparikkhitā hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti. No ca kalyāṇavāco hoti -pa-. No ca sandassako hoti -pa- sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ.

Dvīhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. Katamehi dvīhi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu. No ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti. No ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūppaparikkhitā hoti. No ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti

kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attanoti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Parihānasutta

79. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu aguttadvāratā bhojane amattaññūtā saṃsaggārāmatā papañcārāmatā. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññūtā asaṃsaggārāmatā nippapañcārāmatā. Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Kusītārambhavattusutta

80. \* Aṭṭhimāni bhikkhave kusītavattūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi”ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ kusītavattu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi”ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ kusītavattu.

---

\* Dī 3. 211, 246 piṭṭhesupī.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “maggo me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipaḷḷamī”ti. So nipaḷḷati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamaṣiṃ, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipaḷḷamī”ti. So nipaḷḷati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammaṇṇo, handāham nipaḷḷamī”ti. So nipaḷḷati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati -pa-. Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo garuko akammaṇṇo māsācitaṃ maṇṇe, handāham nipaḷḷamī”ti. So nipaḷḷati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati -pa-. Idaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti “uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipaḷḷitum, handāham nipaḷḷamī”ti. So nipaḷḷati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati -pa-. Idaṃ bhikkhave sattamaṃ kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> hoti, aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito, aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammaṇṇo, handāham

---

1. Am 2. 263 piṭṭhe suttavaṇṇanā Ṭikā oloketaḷḷā.

nipajjāmi”ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusītavatthu. Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusītavatthūni.

\* Aṭṭhimāni bhikkhave ārambhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho mayā karontena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto nāsakkhiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ -pa-”. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi -pa-”. Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi -pa-”. Idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṅṅo, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi -pa-”. Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭhaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti “uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi -pa-”. Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti, aciravuṭṭhito gelaṅṅā, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito, aciravuṭṭhito gelaṅṅā. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu. Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārambhavatthūnīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Yamakavaggo tatiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Saddhā dve Maraṇassatī, dve Sampadā athāpare.  
Icchā Alaṃ Parihānaṃ, Kusītārambhavatthūnīti.

## (9) 4. Sativagga

### 1. Satisampajaṅṅasutta

81. Satisampajaṅṅe bhikkhave asati satisampajaṅṅavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyaṃvaraṃ, indriyaṃvare asati indriyaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ

hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa patūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirogo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sārōpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sārōpi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe sati satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Puṇṇiyasutta

82. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena appekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, appekadā na paṭibhāti”ti. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti no cupasaṅkamitā, neva Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca

kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamtā ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamtā ca, no ca payirupāsītā -pa- payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā. Paripucchitā ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti. Suvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati. Dhātānaṃca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, neva tāva Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamtā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca, ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhātānaṃca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Imehi kho Puṇṇiya aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgata<sup>1</sup> ekantapaṭibhāna<sup>2</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hotīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Mūlakasutta

83. \* Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ “kiṃ mūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃ sambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ samudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ samosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ sārā sabbe dhammā”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti byākareyyāthāti. Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā, Bhagavaṃ nettikā Bhagavaṃ paṭisaraṇā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ ye va paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ “kiṃ mūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃ sambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ samudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ samosaraṇā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ pamukhā sabbe

1. Samannāgato (Sī, I), samannāgataṃ (Syā, Ka)

2. Ekantapaṭibhānaṃ (sabbattha) upari 380 piṭṭhe pana passitabbaṃ.

\* Upari 190, 340 piṭṭhesupi passitabbaṃ.

dhammā, kiṃ adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha “chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhippamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyāthāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Corasutta

84. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati, itthiṃ hanati, kumāriṃ dūseti, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ vilumpati, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Samaṇasutta

85. “Samaṇo”ti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. “Brāhmaṇo”ti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. “Vedagū”ti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. “Bhisakko”ti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. “Nimmalo”ti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. “Vimalo”ti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. “Ñāṇī”ti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ



Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. “Vimutto”ti bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam  
adhivacanam Arahato Sammāsambuddhassāti.

Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbam, brāhmaṇena vusīmatā.

Yaṃ vedagunā pattabbam, bhisakkena anuttaram.

Yaṃ nimmalena pattabbam, vimalena sucīmatā.

Yaṃ ñāṇinā ca pattabbam, vimuttena anuttaram.

Sohaṃ vijitasāṅgāmo, mutto mocemi bandhanā.

Nāgomhi paramadanto, asekho parinibbutoti. . Pañcamam.

## 6. Yasasutta

86. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā  
bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ  
brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati  
Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā  
“samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ  
anupatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Tam kho pana  
bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato itipi so Bhagavā  
Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa-. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpanaṃ Arahataṃ  
dassanaṃ hotī”ti.

Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena  
pahutaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo  
tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā bahidvāraḷḷhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā  
mahāsaddā. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko  
hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi “ke pana te Nāgita  
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope”ti. Ete bhante  
Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahutaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ  
ādāya bahidvāraḷḷhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃyeva uddissa bhikkhu-  
saṅghaṅcāti. Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho  
Nāgita nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa  
sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ  
nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa

sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī<sup>1</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyāti.

Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Yena yeneva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti. Evamevaṃ kho bhante yena yeneva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāṇanti.

Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

Devatāpi kho Nāgita ekaccā nayimassa<sup>2</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu<sup>3</sup> akicchālābhiniyo<sup>4</sup> akasiralābhiniyo, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākampi<sup>5</sup> kho Nāgita saṅgama samāgama saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ<sup>6</sup> evaṃ hoti “na hi nūname<sup>7</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>3</sup> akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā

1. Nikāmalābhī assaṃ (bahūsu) Aṃ 2. 25 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ. Tattha hi ayaṃ pāṭhabhedo natthi.

2. Ekaccā imassa (?)

4. Nikāmalābhiniyo akicchālābhiniyo (?)

6. Anuyutte viharante disvā (?)

3. Idaṃ padaṃ katthaci natthi.

5. Tāsampi (?)

7. Na hanūname (Sī, Syā, I)

hi pana'me āyasmanto saṅgama samāgama saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti”.

Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakena<sup>1</sup> sañjagghante saṃkīlante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “na hi nūname āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakena sañjagghanti saṃkīlanti”. (1)

Idha panāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> Nāgita bhikkhū passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “na hi nūname āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti”. (2)

Idhāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni imaṃ<sup>4</sup> āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā upaṭṭhahissati<sup>5</sup> samaṇuddeso vā, taṃ tamhā<sup>6</sup> samādhimhā cāvessati”ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na atthamano homi gāmantavihārena. (3)

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni ayamāyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññaṣaṇṇāmyeva manasi karissati ekattan”ti.

1. Aṅgulipatodakehi (Sī, I, Ka)

3. Idha panāhaṃ(?)

5. Paccessati (Sī, I), upaṭṭhahati (Ka)

2. Idhāhaṃ (Sī, I, Ka)

4. Idānimaṃ (katthaci) Am 2. 301 piṭṭhepi.

6. So tamhā (Ka-Sī), so taṃ tamhā (?)

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṅṅavihārena. (4)

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraṅṅikaṃ araṅṅe asamāhitāṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni ayamāyasmā asamāhitāṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati<sup>1</sup>, samāhitāṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati”ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṅṅavihārena. (5)

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraṅṅikaṃ araṅṅe samāhitāṃ nisinnaṃ tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni ayamāyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati”ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṅṅavihārena. (6)

<sup>2</sup>[Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsana gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, riñcati araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena. (7)

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraṅṅikaṃ lābhiṃ cīvara piṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipaṇāmetvā na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṅṅavihārena. (8)]<sup>2</sup>

Yasmāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggappaṭipanno na kañci passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmīṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

---

1. Samādahessati (katthaci)

2-2. [ ] Etthantare pāṭho Am 2. 301 piṭṭhe Chakkanipāteyeva dissati, na ettha Aṭṭhakanipāte.

3. Yasmīṃ haṃ (katthaci)

### 7. Pattanikujjanasutta

87. \* Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam̐ nikkujjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya<sup>2</sup> parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti<sup>3</sup>, Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam̐ nikkujjeyya.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam̐ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam̐ ukkujjeyyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Appasādapavedanīyasutta

88. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti, Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare ca naṃ passanti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na gihī akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi bhedeti, Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare ca naṃ passanti. Imehi kho

1. Nikujjeyya (Ka)

3. Vibhedeti (bahūsu)

2. Anāvāsāya (Sī, Syā)

\* Vi 4. 263 piṭṭhepi.

bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyunti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Paṭisāraṇīyasutta

89. \* Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti, Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikañca ghipaṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyaṃ kammaṃ kareyya.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na gihī akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi bhedeti, Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikañca ghipaṭissavaṃ saccāpeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyyāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Sammāvattanasutta

90. + Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbāṃ. Na upasampādetabbo, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditābā, na kāci saṅghasammuti sādītābā, na kismiñci paccekāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbo. Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbanti. . Dasamaṃ.

Sativaggo catuttho.

\* Vi 4. 42 piṭṭhepi thokaṃ visadisam.

+ Vi 4. 208 piṭṭhepi.

**Tassuddānaṃ**

Satipuṇṇiyamūlena, Corasamaṇena pañcamaṃ.  
Yaso Pattappasādena, Paṭisāraṇīyaṅca Vattananti.

**(10) 5. Sāmaññaṅvagga**

91-116. Atha kho<sup>1</sup> Bojjhā<sup>2</sup> upāsikā<sup>1</sup>, Sirīmā, Padumā, Sutanā<sup>3</sup>, Manujā, Uttarā, Muttā, Khemā, Rucī<sup>4</sup>, Cundī, Bimbī, Sumanā, Mallikā, Tissā, Tissamātā<sup>5</sup>, Soṇā, Soṇāya mātā<sup>6</sup>, Kāṇā, Kāṇamātā<sup>7</sup>, Uttarā Nandamātā, Visākhā Migāramātā, Khujjuttarā upāsikā, Sāmāvatī upāsikā, Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā<sup>8</sup>, Suppiyā upāsikā, Nakulamātā gahapatānī.  
(1-26)

Sāmaññaṅvaggo pañcamaṃ.

**Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.**

---

1-1. Ettha “atha kho”ti ca, “upāsikā”ti ca idaṃ Aṭṭhakathāyameva dissati, na

Pāḷipotthakesu.

3. Sudhanā (Sī, I), Sudhammā (Syā)

5. Tissāya mātā (Sī, I)

7. Kāṇāya mātā (Sī, I)

2. Bojjhaṅgā (Ka-Sī)

4. Rūpī (Sī, I)

6. Soṇamātā (Syā)

8. Koliyadhītā (Syā, I)

## (11) Rāgapeyyāla

117. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (1)

118. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamaṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamaṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni niladassanāni nilanibhāsāni, pītāni pītavaṇṇāni -pa- lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni -pa- odātāni odātavaṇṇāni -pa- odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. (2)

119. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. “Subhan”teva adhimutto hoti. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. (3)



120-146. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya -pa- parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya -pa-. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. (4-30)

147-626. Dosassa -pa-. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Macchariyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭṭheyyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamādassa abhiññāya -pa- pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya -pa-. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (31-510)

Rāgapeyyālam niṭṭhitam.

**Aṭṭhakanipātapāli niṭṭhitā.**

# Āṅguttaranikāya

## Navakanipātapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

#### 1. Sambodhivagga

#### 1. Sambodhisutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ  
“sambodhipakkhikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā”ti.  
Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti  
byākareyyāthāti. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā -pa- Bhagavato sutvā  
bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti.  
“Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā  
etadavoca—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ  
“sambodhipakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā”ti. Evaṃ

---

1. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam  
byākareyyātha—

Idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo  
kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhipakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayaṃ  
paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto  
viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya  
sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhipakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayaṃ  
dutiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā  
cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ, appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā  
pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā  
paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. Evarūpiyā kathāya  
nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhipakkhikānam āvuso  
dhammānam ayaṃ tatiya upanisā bhāvanāya.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānam  
dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thānavā  
daḥhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu.  
Sambodhipakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayaṃ catutthī upanisā  
bhāvanāya.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya  
samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.  
Sambodhipakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā  
bhāvanāya.

Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham  
kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa “sīlavā bhavissati,  
pātimokkhasamvarasamvuso viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu”.

Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham  
kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa “yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā  
cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ, appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā

pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”.

Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa “āraddhavīriyo viharissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṅvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu”.

Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa “paññavā bhavissati udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā”.

Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttari<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbo, asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassapahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā byāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānassati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātāṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭheva dhamme nibbānanti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Nissayasutta

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam -pa- ekamantam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “nissayasampanno nissayasampannoti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti”ti. Saddham ce bhikkhu bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, pahīnamevassa tam akusalam hoti. Hirim ce bhikkhu bhikkhu nissāya -pa-. Ottappam ce bhikkhu bhikkhu nissāya -pa-. Vīriyam ce bhikkhu bhikkhu nissāya -pa-. Pañnam ce bhikkhu bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, pahīnamevassa tam akulalam hoti. Tam hissa bhikkhuno akusalam pahīnam hoti suppahīnam, yam’sa ariyāya paññāya disvā pahīnam.

1. Uttarim (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Ānāpānasati (Sī, I)

Tena ca pana bhikkhu bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro upanissāya vihātabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu nissayasampanno hotīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Meghiyasutta

3. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikāpabbate, tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti, atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etadavoca “icchāmahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pavisitun”ti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Kimikāḷāya nadiyā tīraṃ tenupasaṅkami, addasā kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikāḷāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ<sup>2</sup> anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanaṃ pāsādikaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ, disvānassa etadahosi “pāsādikaṃ vatidaṃ ambavanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ, alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya. Sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāhaṃ imaṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāya”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etadavoca “idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Kimikāḷāya nadiyā tīraṃ tenupasaṅkamim, addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Kimikāḷāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanaṃ pāsādikaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ, disvāna me etadahosi ‘pāsādikaṃ vatidaṃ ambavanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ, alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya.

1. Jantugāmaṃ (Sī-Ṭṭha, Syā-Ṭṭha), Jantugāmaṃ (Ka, Aṭṭhakathāyampi pāṭhantaram)

2. Jaṅghāvihāraṃ (Syā, Ka)

Sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāhaṃ imaṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā'ti, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā'ti. Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekakamhi<sup>1</sup> tāva<sup>2</sup>, yāva aññopi koci bhikkhu āgacchatīti<sup>3</sup>.

Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo. Mayhaṃ kho pana bhante atthi uttari karaṇīyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo. Sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā'ti. Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekakamhi tāva, yāva aññopi koci bhikkhu āgacchatīti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo. Mayhaṃ kho pana bhante atthi uttari karaṇīyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo. Sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā'ti. “Padhānan”ti kho Meghiya vadamānaṃ kinti vadeyyāma, yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena taṃ ambavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ ambavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmīṃ ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihimsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etadahosi “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya ca vatamhā agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajitā, atha ca panimehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsattā kāmavitakkena byāpādavitakkena vihimsāvitakkenā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

---

1. Ekakamhā (Sī, I)

2. Vata (Ka)

3. Dissatūti (sabbattha, Ṭikāyampi pāṭhantaram), āgacchatūti, dissatīti (Ṭikāyam pāṭhantarāni)

Idha mayhaṃ bhante tasmīṃ ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya ca vatamhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, atha ca panimehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsattā kāmavitakkena byāpādavitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkenā”ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripakkāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ Meghiya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ Meghiya yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ, appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

Kalyāṇamittassetam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa “sīlavā bhavissati -pa- samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu”.

Kalyāṇamittassetam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa “yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ, appicchakathā -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”.

Kalyāṇamittassetam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa “āraddhavīriyo viharissati -pa- anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu”.

Kalyāṇamittassetam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa “paññavā bhavissati -pa- sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā”.

Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttari bhāvetabbā. Asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā byāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānassati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya, aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saṅṭhāti, anattasaññi asmimānasamugghātāṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭheva dhamme nibbānanti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Nandakasutta

4. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā bahidvāra koṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ vidityā ukkāsetvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi, vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ.



Atha kho Bhagavā upaṭṭhānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññattāsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ etadavoca “dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamānassā”ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Nandako sārājjamānarūpo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “na kho pana mayaṃ bhante jānāma ‘Bhagavā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito’ti. Sace hi mayaṃ bhante jāneyyāma ‘Bhagavā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito’ti. Ettakampi ( )<sup>1</sup> no nappaṭibhāyeyyā”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ sārājjamānarūpaṃ viditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ etadavoca “sādhu sādhu Nandaka, etaṃ kho Nandaka tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha, sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ dhammī vā kathā, ariyo vā tuṅhībhāvo. \* Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā”ti. Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca no ca lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca, lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissā”ti. Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathāpi Nandaka pāṇako catuppādako assa, tassa eko pādo omako lāmaṃ, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro assa. Evamevaṃ kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya,

1. (Dhammaṃ) katthaci upari 417 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

\* Heṭṭhā 133, upari 264 piṭṭhesupi.

evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ  
 “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca, lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa,  
 lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya”ti.

Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, lābhī ca  
 ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evaṃ so  
 tenaṅgena paripūro hotīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato  
 uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū  
 āmantesi—idāni āvuso Bhagavā catūhi padehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ  
 parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho,  
 “saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā, evaṃ so tenaṅgena  
 aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ  
 sīlavā ca’ti. Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so  
 tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca  
 lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa -pa- lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, na  
 lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti.  
 Seyyathāpi Nandaka pāṇako catuppādako assa, tassa eko pādo omako  
 lāmako, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro assa. Evamevaṃ kho Nandaka  
 bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, na  
 lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena  
 taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca, lābhī ca  
 ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya’ti. Yato  
 ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ  
 cetosamādhissa, lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena  
 paripūro hotī”ti.

Pañcime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane kālena  
 dhammasākacchāya. Katame pañca? Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ  
 dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ  
 sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.  
 Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ  
 majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ,  
 kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

pakāseti. Tathā tathā so Satthu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ -pa- brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ -pa- brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativiḥḥa passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ -pa- brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ -pa- brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ sabrahmacārī uttari sambhāventi “addhā ayamāyasmā patto vā pajjati vā. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tatha ye kho bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā

anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃyeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya. Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāyāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Balasutta

5. Cattārimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paññābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgāhabalaṃ. Katamañca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ? Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, tyassa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocarītā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ? Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasaṅkhātā, tesam dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, tesam dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaṃ samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammaṃ samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammaṃ samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave saṅgāhabalaṃ, cattārimāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni dānaṃ peyyavajjaṃ atthacariyā samānattatā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave dānānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjānaṃ yadidaṃ atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ yadidaṃ assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Dussīlaṃ sīlasampadāya. Macchariṃ cāgasampadāya. Duppaññaṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ yadidaṃ sotāpanno sotāpannassa samānatto, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiṃ samānatto. anāgāmī anāgāmiṃ samānatto, arahā arahato samānatto. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti. Katamāni pañca? Ājīvikabhayaṃ asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “nāhaṃ ājīvikabhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājīvikabhayassa bhāyissāmi. Atthi me cattāri balāni paññābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgāhabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusīto ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammantavacīkammanta-manokammanto ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgāhako ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, nāhaṃ asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi -pa- nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayassa bhāyāmi, nāhaṃ maraṇabhayassa bhāyāmi -pa- nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi, atthi me cattāri balāni paññābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgāhabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammantavacīkammantamanokammanto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgāhako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya”. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hotīti. . Pañcamāṃ.

## 6. Sevanāsutta

6. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Puggalopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi,  
 cīvarampi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ sevitabbampi asevitabbampi,  
 piṇḍapātopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi,  
 senāsanampi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ sevitabbampi asevitabbampi,  
 gāmanigamopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi,  
 janapadapadesopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi.

“Puggalopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo asevitabbopi”ti iti kho  
 panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ  
 “imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā  
 dhammā parihāyanti. Ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā  
 samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsana gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārā,  
 te ca kasirena samudāgacchanti. Yassa camhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
 pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī”ti. Tenāvuso  
 puggalena so puggalo rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā saṅkhāpi anāpucchā  
 pakkamitabbaṃ, nānubandhitabbo.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ “imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā  
 dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Ye ca kho me  
 pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-  
 paccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Yassa  
 camhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho na  
 bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī”ti. Tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṅkhāpi  
 anāpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ, nānubandhitabbo.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ “imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā  
 dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Ye ca kho me  
 pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-  
 paccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena samudāgacchanti. Yassa camhi  
 atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho  
 bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī”ti. Tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṅkhāpi  
 anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ “imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-paccayabhesajjarikkhārā, te ca appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Yassa camhi atthāya agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchatī”ti. Tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo yāvajīvaṃ anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ api paṇujjamānena<sup>1</sup>. “Puggalopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cīvarampi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ “idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ “idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitabbaṃ. “Cīvarampi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Piṇḍapātopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ “imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ “imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo. “Piṇḍapātopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Senāsanampi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsaṃ “idaṃ kho me senāsaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpaṃ senāsaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsaṃ “idaṃ kho me senāsaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā

---

1. Paṇujjamānena (?)

parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbaṃ. “Senāsanampi āvuso duvidhena veditabbaṃ sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Gāmanigamopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ “imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ “imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo. “Gāmanigamopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Janapadapadesopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ “imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ “imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo. “janapadapadesopi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbopi asevitabbopi”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Sutavāsutta

7. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sutavā paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Ekamidāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā idheva Rājagahe viharāmi giribbaje, tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “yo so



Sutavā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇam jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>2</sup> bhāsitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakam kāme paribhuñjitum. Seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto”ti. Kacci metam bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatam sūpadhāritanti.

Taggha te etam Sutavā sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam, pubbe cāham Sutavā etarahi ca evam vadāmi—yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇam jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakam kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatim gantum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatim gantum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatim gantum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatim gantum. Pubbe cāham Sutavā etarahi ca evam vadāmi—yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritunti. . Sattamam.

## 8. Sajjhasutta

8. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sajjho paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā

1. Sutava (Syā)

2. Sampajānam musā (Ka-Si)

ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sajjho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Ekamidāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā idheva Rājagahe viharāmi giribbaje, tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “yo so Sajjha bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasāmyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañicca paṇaṃ jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāraṃ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto”ti. Kacci metaṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritanti.

Taggha te etaṃ Sajjha sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritanti, pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi—yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasāmyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañicca paṇaṃ jīvitā voropetum -pa- abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāraṃ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Buddhaṃ paccakkhātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammaṃ paccakkhātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṃghaṃ paccakkhātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhātum. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi—yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasāmyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritanti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Puggalasutta

9. Navayime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame nava? Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya

paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano, ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasminti. .

Navamaṃ.

## 10. Āhuneyyasutta

10. Navayime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava? Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphallasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphallasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, gotrabhū. Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Sambodhivaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sambodhi Nissayo ceva, Meghiya Nandakaṃ Balaṃ.

Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho, Puggalo Āhuneyyena cāti.

## 2. Sīhanādavagga

### 1. Sīhanādasutta

11. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “vuttho me bhante Sāvattiyā vassāvāso, icchāmahaṃ bhante janapadacārikāṃ pakkamitun”ti. Yassadāni tvaṃ Sāriputta kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṇissajja cārikāṃ pakkanto”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi

“ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtaṃ āmantehi ‘Sathā taṃ āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti’ti”. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “Sathā taṃ āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno<sup>1</sup> āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ādāya vihāre āhiṇḍanti<sup>3</sup>. “Abhikkamathāyasmanto abhikkamathāyasmanto idānāyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sīhanādaṃ nadissati”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyanadhammaṃ āpanno ‘āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkanto’ti”.

Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathāpi bhante pathaviyaṃ sucimpi nikkhipanti, asucimpi nikkhipanti, gūthagatampi nikkhipanti, muttagatampi nikkhipanti, kheḷagatampi nikkhipanti, pubbagatampi nikkhipanti, lohitagatampi nikkhipanti. Na ca tena pathavī aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pathavīsamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya. (1)

Seyyathāpi bhante āposmiṃ sucimpi dhovanti, asucimpi dhovanti, gūthagatampi, muttagatampi, kheḷagatampi, pubbagatampi, lohitagatampi dhovanti. Na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena

---

1. Mahāmoggallāno (Ka)

2. Apāpuraṇaṃ (Syā, Ka)

3. Vihārena vihāraṃ anvāhiṇḍanti (Sī, I), vihāraṃ āhiṇḍanti (Syā)

appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya. (2)

Seyyathāpi bhante tejo sucimpi ḍahati, asucimpi ḍahati, gūthagatampi, muttagatampi, kheḷagatampi, pubbagatampi, lohitagatampi ḍahati. Na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya. (3)

Seyyathāpi bhante vāyo sucimpi upavāyati, asucimpi upavāyati, gūthagatampi, muttagatampi, kheḷagatampi, pubbagatampi, lohitagatampi upavāyati. Na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya. (4)

Seyyathāpi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucimpi puñchati, asucimpi puñchati, gūthagatampi, muttagatampi, kheḷagatampi, pubbagatampi, lohitagatampi puñchati. Na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya. (5)

Seyyathāpi bhante Caṇḍālakumārako vā Caṇḍālakumārikā vā kaḷopihattho nantakavāsī gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nīcaccittāmyeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati. evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Caṇḍālakumārakacaṇḍālakumārikāsamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye

kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya. (6)

Seyyathāpi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sūrato sudanto suvinīto rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visāṇena vā. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya. (7)

Seyyathāpi bhante itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsamnhāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya. (8)

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya chiddāvachiddam uggharantam paggharantam. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante imam kāyam pariharāmi chiddāvachiddam uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyyāti. (9)

Atha kho so bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhim. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggaṇhatu āyatim samvarāyā”ti. Taggha tam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo tvaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ bhikkhu accayam accayato disvā

---

1. Tvaṃ (Sī, I)

yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuḍḍhihesā bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim saṃvaram āpajjatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi “khama Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa purā tassa tattheva sattadhā muddhā phalatī”<sup>1</sup>. Khamāmaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ so āyasmā evamāha. Khamatu ca me so āyasmāti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Sa-upādisesasutta

12. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yamnūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyam”<sup>ti</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi “yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti. Sabbo so aparimutto nirayā, aparimutto tiracchānayanīyā, aparimutto pettavisayā, aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā”<sup>ti</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmī”<sup>ti</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ

---

1. Phalissatīti (Ka-Sī, Syā, I, Ka) Aṭṭhakathāsu pana “phalatīti”<sup>ti</sup>veva dissati.

abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisim, tassa mayham bhante etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yamnūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho aham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim, sammodaniyam katham saraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi “yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā, aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā, aparimutto pettivisayā, aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā”ti. Atha kho aham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim nappaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamim “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi”ti.

Ke ca<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā abyattā, ke ca<sup>2</sup> sa-upādisesam vā “sa-upādiseso”ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā “anupādiseso”ti jānissanti.

Navayime Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kālam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā, parimuttā tiracchānayoniyā, parimuttā pettivisayā, parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava? Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhimim paripūrakārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Ayam Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā, parimutto

1. Keci (Syā, I), te ca (Ka)

2. Keci (Syā, I, Ka) Ma 1. 233; Am 2. 206, 306 piṭṭhesu Pāliyaṃ samsandetabbaṃ.



tiracchānayoniyā, parimutto pettavisayā, parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. (1)

Puna caparam Sāriputta idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti -pa- asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā, parimutto tiracchānayoniyā, parimutto pettavisayā, parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. (2-5)

Puna caparam Sāriputta idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim mattaso kārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassantam karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā -pa- parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. (6)

Puna caparam Sāriputta idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim mattaso kārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃyeva mānusakam bhavam nibbatttvā dukkhassantam karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta sattama puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā -pa- parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. (7)

Puna caparam Sāriputta idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim mattaso kārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā kolamkolo hoti. Dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantam karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta aṭṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā -pa- parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. (8)

Puna caparam Sāriputta idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim mattaso kārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So

tiṅṅaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti,  
sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā  
dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ  
kurumāno parimutto nirayā, parimutto tiracchānayaniyā, parimutto  
pettivisayā, parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. (9)

Ke ca Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā abyattā. Ke ca  
sa-upādisesaṃ vā “sa-upādiseso”ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā  
“anupādiseso”ti jānissanti. Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā  
kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā, parimuttā tiracchānayaniyā, parimuttā  
pettivisayā, parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ Sāriputta  
dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ  
upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? “Māyimaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā  
pamādaṃ āharimsū”ti<sup>1</sup>. Api ca mayā<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo  
pañhāhippāyena bhāsītōti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Koṭṭhikasutta

13. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi,  
sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ  
nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ  
nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me  
kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati  
brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

Kim panāvuso Sāriputta “yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me  
kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotū”ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati  
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta “yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, taṃ me  
kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ<sup>5</sup> hotū”ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati  
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

1. Āharimsu (Sī, I)

2. Api cāyaṃ (?)

3. Mahākoṭṭhito (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Sukhavedanīyaṃ (Ka) Ma 3. 7 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

5. Dukkavedanīyaṃ (Ka)

Kim panāvuso Sāriputta “yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ hotū”ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta “yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotū”ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

Kim panāvuso Sāriputta “yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotū”ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta “yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ hotū”ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

Kim panāvuso Sāriputta “yaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ hotū”ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta “yaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ hotū”ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

Kim panāvuso Sāriputta “yaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ hotū”ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

“Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.

“Kim panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yaṃ kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ hotū’ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi, atha kimatthaṃ carahāvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

Yaṃ khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti<sup>2</sup>. (Kiṃ pañassāvuso

---

1. Yaṃ kho (Ka)

2. Vussati (Syā)

aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.)<sup>1</sup> “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti khvassa<sup>2</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. “Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti khvassa āvuso -pa- “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti khvassa āvuso -pa- “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti khvassa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Idaṃ khvassa<sup>3</sup> āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa<sup>4</sup> ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Samiddhisutta

14. \* Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca “kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppajjantī”ti. Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhanteti. Te pana Samiddhi kva nānattaṃ gacchantīti. Dhātūsu bhanteti. Te pana samaddhi kimsamudayāti. Phassasamudayā bhanteti. Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇāti. Vedanāsamosaṇā bhanteti. Te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhāti. Samādhippamukhā bhanteti. Te pana Samiddhi kimadhipeyyāti. Satādhipeyyā bhanteti. Te pana Samiddhi kimuttarāti. Paññuttarā bhanteti. Te pana Samiddhi kimsārāti. Vimuttisārā bhanteti. Te pana Samiddhi kimogadhāti. Amatogadhā bhanteti.

“Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppajjantī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante”ti vadesi. “Te pana Samiddhi kva nānattaṃ gacchantī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “dhātūsu bhante”ti vadesi. “Te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “phassasamudayā

1. ( ) Syā-Ka-potthakesu natthi.

2. Kho yaṃ (Ka)

3. Iti kho yaṃ (Ka)

4. Yassa (?)

\* Heṭṭhā 152 piṭṭhepi.

bhante”ti vadesi. “Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaraṇā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “vedanāsamosaṇā bhante”ti vadesi. “Te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “samādhippamukhā bhante”ti vadesi. “Te pana Samiddhi kiṃadhipateyyā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “satādhipateyyā bhante”ti vadesi. “Te pana Samiddhi kiṃuttarā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “paññuttarā bhante”ti vadesi. “Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “vimuttisārā bhante”ti vadesi. “Te pana Samiddhi kiṃogadhā”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “amatogadhā bhante”ti vadesi. Sādhū sādhū Samiddhi, sādhū kho tvaṃ Samiddhi puṭṭho<sup>1</sup> puṭṭho vissajjesi, tena ca mā maññīti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Gaṇḍasutta

15. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tassassu gaṇḍassa nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuciyeva pagghareyya, duggandhamyeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyamyeva<sup>2</sup> pagghareyya. Yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuciyeva pasaveyya, duggandhamyeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyamyeva pasaveyya.

“Gaṇḍo”ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa<sup>3</sup> kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamāsanadhammassa. Tassassu gaṇḍassa nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni. Tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuciyeva paggharati, duggandhamyeva paggharati, jegucchiyamyeva paggharati. Yaṃ kiñci pasavati, asuciyeva pasavati, duggandhamyeva pasavati, jegucchiyamyeva pasavati. Tasmātiha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathāti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Saññāsutta

16. Navayimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā

1. Pañham (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Dhajagucchiyeva (Ka)

3. Cātumahābhūtikassa (Sī, Syā, I)

nava? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā<sup>1</sup> sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>2</sup> aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā. Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Kulasutta

17. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīditum. Katamehi navahi? Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādentī, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa pariguhanti, bahukampi thokaṃ denti, paṇītampi lūkhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ, na upanisīdanti dhammassavanāya, bhāsitamassa na sussūsanti. Imehi kho bhikkhave navahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīditum.

Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisīditum. Katamehi navahi? Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa na pariguhanti, bahukampi bahukaṃ denti, paṇītampi paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ, upanisīdanti dhammassavanāya, bhāsitamassa sussūsanti. Imehi kho bhikkhave navahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisīditum. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Navaṅuposathasutta

18. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave navahaṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvippahāro, idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhabhi “yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā

1. Paṭikkūlasaññā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Anabhiratisaññā (Ka) Am 2. 126 piṭṭhepi.

lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi.

Imināpaṅgena<sup>1</sup> arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati”ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti -pa-.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati”ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena<sup>2</sup> pharitvā viharati. Iminā navamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navahaṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāroti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Devatāsutta

19. Imañca bhikkhave rattiṃ sambahulā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etadavocum  
“upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, te mayāṃ bhante paccuṭṭhimha, no ca kho abhivādimha, tā mayāṃ bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo paccānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā”ti.

1. Imināpi aṅgena (Ka-Sī)

2. Abyāpajjhena (Ka), abyābajjhena (?)



Aparāpi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etadavocum “upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, te mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha abhivādimha<sup>1</sup>, no ca tesam āsanam adamha, tā mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo paccānutāpiniyo hīnam kāyam upapannā”ti.

Aparāpi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etadavocum “upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, te mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha abhivādimha<sup>1</sup>, āsanam<sup>2</sup> adamha, no ca kho yathāsatti yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha -pa- yathāsatti yathābalaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃvibhajimha, no ca kho upanisīdimha dhammassavanāya -pa- upanisīdimha<sup>4</sup> dhammassavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam suṇimha -pa- ohitasotā ca dhammam suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dhārayimha -pa- sutvā ca dhammam dhārayimha, no ca kho dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhimha -pa- dhātānaṃca dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhimha, no ca kho atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammam paṭipajjimha. Tā mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo paccānutāpiniyo hīnam kāyam upapannā”ti.

Aparāpi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etadavocum “upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, te mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha abhivādimha<sup>1</sup>, āsanam<sup>2</sup> adamha, yathāsatti yathābalaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃvibhajimha, upanisīdimha<sup>4</sup> dhammassavanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammam suṇimha, sutvā ca dhammam dhārayimha, dhātānaṃca dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhimha, atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammam<sup>5</sup> paṭipajjimha. Tā mayam bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apaccānutāpiniyo paṇītam kāyam upapannā”ti. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi, etāni suññāgarāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha seyyathāpi tā purimikā devatāti. . Navamaṃ.

1. Paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha ca (Syā)

3. Yathābalaṃ ca (?)

5. Dhammānudhammaṃca (?)

2. Āsanaṃca (Sī, Syā)

4. Upanisīdimha ca (Syā)

### 10. Velāmasutta

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyatīti. Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ, tañca kho lūkhaṃ kaṇājakaṃ biḷaṅgadutiyaṃti. Lūkhañcepi<sup>1</sup> gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā<sup>2</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ<sup>3</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Yattha yattha tassa tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na uḷārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati. Yepissa te honti “puttā”ti vā “dārā”ti vā “dāsā”ti vā “pessā”ti vā “kammakarā”ti vā, tepi na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ hetam<sup>4</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccaṃ katānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

Lūkhañcepi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañca sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Yattha yattha tassa tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, uḷārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, uḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, uḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, uḷāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati. Yepissa te honti “puttā”ti vā “dārā”ti vā “dāsā”ti vā “pessā”ti vā “kammakarā”ti vā, tepi sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ hetam gahapati hoti sakkaccaṃ katānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi, so evarūpaṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ. Caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi

1. Lūkhaṃ vāpi (Syā), lūkhañcāpi (Ka)

2. Acittim katvā (Ka), apacittim katvā (Syā), acittikatvā (I)

3. Apaviṭṭham (Syā)

4. Evañcetaṃ (Syā, Ka)

rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapāṭisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kaṁsapāṭisahassāni adāsi hiraṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālappaṭicchannāni<sup>1</sup>, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacammaparivārāni byagghacammaparivārāni dīpicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālappaṭicchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasandhanāni<sup>2</sup> kaṁsūpadhāraṇāni, caturāsīti kaṇṇāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalāyo<sup>3</sup>, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadāni ubhatolohitakūpadhānāni. Caturāsīti vatthakoṭisahassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṁ koseyyasukhumānaṁ kambalasukhumānaṁ kappāsikasukhumānaṁ, ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa bhojjassa leyyassa peyyassa, najjo maṇṇe vissandanti<sup>4</sup>.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “añño nūna tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so<sup>5</sup> taṁ dānaṁ adāsi mahādānaṁ”ti. Na kho panetaṁ gahapati evaṁ dāṭṭhabbaṁ. Ahaṁ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṁ, ahaṁ taṁ dānaṁ adāsiṁ mahādānaṁ. Tasmīṁ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṁ koci dakkhiṇaṁ visodheti.

Yaṁ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṁ adāsi mahādānaṁ, yo cekaṁ diṭṭhisampannaṁ bhojeyya, idaṁ tato mahapphalataraṁ.

( )<sup>6</sup> Yo ca sataṁ diṭṭhisampannānaṁ bhojeyya, yo cekaṁ sakadāgāmiṁ bhojeyya, idaṁ tato mahapphalataraṁ.

( )<sup>6</sup> Yo ca sataṁ sakadāgāmīnaṁ bhojeyya, yo cekaṁ anāgāmiṁ bhojeyya -pa-. Yo ca sataṁ anāgāmīnaṁ bhojeyya, yo

1. Hemajālasañchannāni (Sī, I)

2. Dukūlasandassanāni (Sī), dukūlasaṇṭhanāni (Syā), dukūlasanthānāni (I), duhasandanāni (Dī 2. 153), dukūlasandanāni (Tattha pāṭhantaraṁ)

3. Āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalāyo (?)

4. Vissandati (Sī, I)

5. Yo (?)

6. (Yaṁca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṁ adāsi mahādānaṁ) (Sī, I)

cekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya -pa-. Yo ca sataṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ Paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya -pa-. Yo ca sataṃ Paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya -pa-. Yo ca Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhojeyya -pa-. Yo ca cātuddisaṃ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya -pa-. Yo ca pasannacitto Buddhaṅca dhammaṅca saṅghaṅca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya -pa-. Yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiṃ, musāvādā veramaṇiṃ, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ. Yo ca antamaso gandhohanamattampi<sup>1</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāveyya. ( )<sup>2</sup> Idaṃ tato mahapphalatarāṃ.

Yaṅca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca sataṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, yo ca sataṃ sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, yo ca sataṃ anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca sataṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ Paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca sataṃ Paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca cātuddisaṃ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya. Yo ca pasannacitto Buddhaṅca dhammaṅca saṅghaṅca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ, yo ca antamaso gandhohanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, yo ca accharāsaṅghātamattampi aniccasaṅgānaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataranti. . Dasamaṃ.

Sihanādavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Nādo Sa-upādiseso ca, Koṭṭhikena Samiddhinā.

Gaṇḍasaṅgā Kulaṃ Mettā, Devatā Velāmena cāti.

1. Gandhūhanamattampi (Sī), gaddūhanamattampi (Syā, I) Ma 3. 167 piṭṭhe ca.

2. (Yo ca accharāsaṅghātamattampi aniccasaṅgānaṃ bhāveyya) (Ka)

### 3. Sattāvāsavagga

#### 1. Tīṭhānasutta

21. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca Tāvatiṃse adhiggaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi? Amamā apariggahā niyatāyukā visesaguṇā<sup>1</sup>. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca Tāvatiṃse adhiggaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhiggaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi? Dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhiggaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

\* Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhiggaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tīhi? Sūrā satimanto idha brahmacariyavāso. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhiggaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃseti. . Pathamaṃ.

#### 2. Assakhaḷuṅkasutta

22. + Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke tayo ca assaparasse<sup>2</sup> tayo ca purisaparasse<sup>3</sup> tayo ca bhadde assājānīye tayo ca bhadde purisājānīye, taṃ suṇātha.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno hoti, na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

1. Visasabhuno (Sī, Syā, I)

\* Abhi 4. 84 piṭṭhepi.

+ Am 1. 291 piṭṭhepi.

2. Assasadasse (Sī, Syā, I) Am 1. 292 piṭṭhepi.

3. Purisasadasse (Sī, Syā, I)

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno hoti, na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “idaṃ dukkhan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirogominī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idamassa jvasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti<sup>1</sup> no vissajjeti, idamassa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno hoti, na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “idaṃ dukkhan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti -pa- “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idamassa jvasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti, idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “idaṃ dukkhan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti -pa- “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idamassa jvasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti, idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho

---

1. Saṃsāreti (Ka) Am 1. 292 piṭṭhādīsūpi.

pana hoti, cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assaparassā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaparasso -pa- javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assaparassā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisaparassā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisaparasso -pa- javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave purisaparasso -pa- javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā, idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti, idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisaparassā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo -pa- javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo -pa- javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo -pa- javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idamassa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṁsādeti, idamassa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyāti. . Dutiyam.

### 3. Taṇhāmūlakasutta

23. \* Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi, tam suṇātha. Katame ca bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā? Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca chandarāgo, chandarāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam, ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam, macchariyam paṭicca ārakkho, ārakkhādhikaraṇam daṇḍādānam satthādānam kalaha viggaha vivāda tuvaṁtvaṁ pesuñña musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammāti. . Tatiyam.

### 4. Sattāvāsasutta

24. + Navayime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava? Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso.

Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā. Ayam dutiyo sattāvāso.

Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.

Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisaṁvedino, seyyathāpi devā asaññasattā. Ayam pañcavo sattāvāso.

\* Dī 2. 50 piṭṭhepi.

+ Dī 3. 218 piṭṭhepi.



Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā  
paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā “ananto  
ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanupagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma  
“anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma  
“natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso. Ime kho bhikkhave  
nava sattāvāsāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Paññāsutta

25. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti,  
tassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī”ti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti,  
“vītarāgaṃ me cittaṃ”ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti. “Vītadosaṃ me  
cittaṃ”ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti. “Vītamohaṃ me cittaṃ”ti paññāya  
cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti. “Asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ”ti paññāya cittaṃ  
supericitaṃ hoti. “Asadosadhammaṃ me cittaṃ”ti paññāya cittaṃ  
supericitaṃ hoti. Asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ”ti paññāya cittaṃ  
supericitaṃ hoti. “Anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā”ti paññāya  
cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti. “Anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā”ti  
paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti. “Anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ  
arūpabhavāyā”ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
kallaṃ vacanāya “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ,  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī”ti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Silāyūpasutta

26. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi ( )<sup>1</sup> “Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti. Tassetam bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti”.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etadavoca “na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti, tassetam bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti. Evañca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tassetam bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti”.

Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi “Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti, tassetam bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti”. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etadavoca “na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti, tassetam bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya ‘khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti. Evañca kho āvuso candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tassetam bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti”.

---

1. (Āvuso -pa- etadavoca) (Sī)

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi “Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ hoti, tassetāṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti”. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etadavoca “na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ hoti, tassetāṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti. Evañca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti, tassetāṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti”.

Kathaṅca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti, “vītarāgaṃ me cittaṃ”ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti. “Vītadosaṃ me cittaṃ”ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti. “Vītamohaṃ me cittaṃ”ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti. “Asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ”ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti. “Asadosadhammaṃ me cittaṃ”ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti. “Asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ”ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti. “Anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā”ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti. Anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā”ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti. “Anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā”ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicittaṃ hoti. Evaṃ sammā vimuttacittassa kho āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ, vayaṃ cassānupassati.

Seyyathāpi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko, tassassu aṭṭha kukkū heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā aṭṭha kukkū upari nemassa. Atha puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampavedheyya. Atha pacchimāya. atha uttarāya. Atha dakkhiṇāya cepi

disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampavedheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso sammā vimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam, vyaṃ cassānupassati.

Bhusā cepi sotaviññeyyā saddā. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā. Manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam, vyaṃ cassānupassatīti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Paṭhamaverasutta

27. \* Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etadavoca—

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.

Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikampi dukkham domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikampi dukkham domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī -pa- kāmesumicchācārī. Musāvādī. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikampi dukkham

---

\* Upari 404; Saṃ 3. 338 piṭṭhepi.

domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti.

Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti.

Samghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti.

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisaṃyo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiyaverasutta

28. \* Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayani khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.

Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ bhikkhave pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato -pa- evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Sathā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Dhamme -pa-. Saṅghe. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayani khīṇapettivisayo

khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Āghātavatthusutta

29. \* Navayimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava? “Anattham me acarī”ti āghātam bandhati, “anattam me caratī”ti āghātam bandhati, “anattam me carissatī”ti āghātam bandhati, “piyassa me manāpassa anattam acarī”ti -pa- anattam caratī”ti -pa- anattam carissatī”ti āghātam bandhati, “appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acarī”ti -pa- attham caratī”ti -pa- attham carissatī”ti āghātam bandhati. Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatthūnīti. . Navamam.

### 10. Āghātaṭṭhavinayasutta

30. + Navayime bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhavinayā. Katame nava? “Anattam me acari<sup>1</sup>, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti, “anattam me carati, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti, “anattam me carissati, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti, piyassa me manāpassa anattam acari -pa- anattam carati -pa- anattam carissati, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti, “appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari -pa- attham carati -pa- attham carissati, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti. Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātaṭṭhavinayāti. . Dasamam.

### 11. Anupubbanirodhasutta

31. Navayime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā, katame nava? Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa kāmasaññā<sup>2</sup> niruddhā hoti, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā hoti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā hoti, ākāsañācāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti, viññāñācāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsañācāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanam

\* Abhi 2. 403; Dī 3. 218, upari 375 piṭṭhesupi.

3. Acirīti (Syā), evam cariti, carissati” padesupi.

+ Dī 3. 218, 255 piṭṭhesu.

2. Āmissasaññā (Syā)

samāpannassa viññāṇaṅcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti,  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā  
hoti, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā  
honti. Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhāti \* . . Ekādasamam.

Sattāvāsavaggo tatiyo.

### Tassuddānam

Tiṭhānam Khaḷuṅko Taṇhā, Sattapaññā Silāyupo.  
Dve Verā dve Āghātāni, Anupubbanirodhena cāti.

## 4. Mahāvagga

### 1. Anupubbavihārasutta

32. \* Navayime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?<sup>1</sup> Paṭhamam  
jhānam dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam  
ākāsānaṅcāyatanam viññāṇaṅcāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanam  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam saññāvedayitanirodho. Ime kho bhikkhave nava  
anupubbavihārāti. . Paṭhamam.

### 2. Anupubbavihārasamāpattisutta

33. Navayimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi, tam  
suṇātha -pa-. Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?  
Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā  
te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenāti vadāmi. “Kattha  
kāmā nirujjhanti, ke ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ahametaṃ na  
jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi”ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evamassa vacaniyo  
“idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam

1. Ettha Sī-I-pothakesu “idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi”ti-ādinā vitthārena  
pāṭṭho dissati.

2. Nava bhikkhave (?)

\* Dī 3. 221, 254 piṭṭhesupi.



upasampajja viharati, ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti”ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenāti vadāmi. “Kattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmi”ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo “idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti”ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Yattha pīti nirujjhanti, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenāti vadāmi. “Kattha pīti nirujjhanti, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ahametaṃ na jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi”ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo “idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha pīti nirujjhanti, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti”ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Yattha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhanti, ye ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenāti vadāmi. “Kattha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhanti, ke ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ahametaṃ na jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi”ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo “idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhanti, te ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti”ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ

abhinandeyya anumodeyya, “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca rūpasaññam<sup>1</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenāti vadāmi. “Kattha rūpasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca rūpasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ahametaṃ na jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi”ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo “idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ettha rūpasaññā nirujjhati, te ca rūpasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti”ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenāti vadāmi. “Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ahametaṃ na jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi”ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo “idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇan’ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ettha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti”ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatana-  
saññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā

---

1. Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti, ye ca rūpasaññā (Sī, Syā, I)

nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenāti vadāmi. “Kattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ahametaṃ na jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi”ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo “idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti”ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaḥo amāyāvī “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenāti vadāmi. “Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ahametaṃ na jānāmi. Ahametaṃ na passāmi”ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo “idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti”ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaḥo amāyāvī “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenāti vadāmi. “Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ahametaṃ na jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi”ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo “idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ

nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī”ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvī “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, “sādhū”ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya. Imā kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyoti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Nibbānasukhasutta

34. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe, tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “sukhamidaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukhamidaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ panettha āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ, yadettha natthi vedayitaṃ”ti. Etadeva khvettha āvuso sukhaṃ, yadettha natthi vedayitaṃ. Pañcime āvuso kāmaguṇā, katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmaguṇā, yaṃ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso kāmasukhaṃ.

I dhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa te vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā

samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa te pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa te upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa

ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsañācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa te ākāsañācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa te viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Imināpi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānanti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Gāvī-upamāsutta

35. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Tassā evamassa “yamnūnāham agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan”ti. Sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na ceva agatapubbaṃ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni tiṇāni khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni pānīyāni piveyya. Yasmiṃ cassā padesā ṭhitāya evamassa “yamnūnāham agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan”ti, tañca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu bālo abyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ na āsevati na bhāveti na bahulikaroti, na svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “yamnūnāham vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. So na sakkoti vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yamnūnāham vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. So na sakkoti vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhama jhānaṃ upasampajja viharetum. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihīno. Seyyathāpi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā byattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Tassā evamassa “yamnūnāham agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan”ti. Sā purimaṃ pādaṃ suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca

tiṇāni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyya. Yasmiṃ cassā padese ṭhitāya evamassa “yaṃnūnāhaṃ agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṃ”ti, tañca padesaṃ sotthinā paccāgaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā byattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate carituṃ. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito byatto khettaññū kusalo vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti. So dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyyaṃ, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti. So tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti. So catutthaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhasa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti. So



ākāsānañcāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā  
-pa- ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tam nimittam āsevati  
bhāveti bahulīkaroti, svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti.

Tassa evam hoti “yamnūnāham sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja  
vihareyyan”ti. So viññāṇañcāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso  
ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti  
viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti  
bahulīkaroti, svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti.

Tassa evam hoti “yamnūnāham sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja  
vihareyyan”ti. So ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso  
viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam  
upasampajja viharati. So tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti,  
svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti.

Tassa evam hoti “yamnūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam  
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. So  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam  
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, so tam  
nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti.

Tassa evam hoti “yamnūnāham sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam  
samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. So  
saññāvedayitanirodham anabhihimsamāno sabbaso  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham  
upasampajja viharati.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam tadeva samāpattim samāpajjatipi  
vuṭṭhātīpi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaññaṃ, mudunā kammañña  
cittena appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito. So appamāṇena samādhinā  
subhāvitena yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa

cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya. Tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam. Ekopi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assam -pa- yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteyyan”ti. Tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati dibbāya sotadhātuyā -pa- sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam. Sarāgam vā cittaṃ “sarāgam cittaṃ”ti pajāneyyam. Vītarāgam vā cittaṃ “vītarāgam cittaṃ”ti pajāneyyam. Sadosam vā cittaṃ “sadosam cittaṃ”ti pajāneyyam. Vītadosam vā cittaṃ “vītadosam cittaṃ”ti pajāneyyam. Samoham vā cittaṃ “samoham cittaṃ”ti pajāneyyam. Vītamoham vā cittaṃ. Samkhittam vā cittaṃ. Vikkhittam vā cittaṃ. Mahaggatam vā cittaṃ. Amahaggatam vā cittaṃ. Sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ. Anuttaram vā cittaṃ. Samāhitam vā cittaṃ. Asamāhitam vā cittaṃ. Vimuttam vā cittaṃ. Avimuttam vā cittaṃ “avimuttam cittaṃ”ti pajāneyyan”ti. Tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam. Seyyathidam, ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan”ti. Tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan”ti. Tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. Tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. .  
Catuttham.

### 5. Jhānasutta

36. Paṭhamampāham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi. Dutiyampāham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi. Tatiyampāham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi. Catutthampāham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi. Ākāsañāñcāyatanampāham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi. Viññāṇañcāyatanampāham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi. Ākiñcaññāyatanampāham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi. Nevaśāññāyatanampāham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi. Saññāvedayitanirodhampāham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

“Paṭhamampāham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccatō dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>1</sup>. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā<sup>2</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati, “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ”ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. Teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisarūpake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūrepātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>3</sup>. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānaṃ

1. Paṭiṭṭhāpeti (Syā), paṭipādeti (Ka) Ma 2. 99 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

2. Paṭiṭṭhāpetvā (Syā), paṭipādetvā (Ka) 3. Padālitā (Ka) Am 1. 288, 490 piṭṭhesupi.

upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan”ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. No ca āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. Teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. “Paṭhamampāhaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayāṃ vadāmī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dutiyampāhaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya -pa-. Tatiyampāhaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya -pa-. Catutthampāhaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayāṃ vadāmī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan”ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. Tenava dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisarūpake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūrepātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa

padāletā. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā -pa-  
catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ  
vedanāgataṃ -pa- anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. “Catutthampāhaṃ bhikkhave  
jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayāṃ vadāmi”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ  
paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ākāsānañcāyatanampāhaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ  
khayāṃ vadāmi”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ  
atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti  
ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti  
vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṅagataṃ. Te dhamme  
aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato  
suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti so tehi  
dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati “etaṃ  
santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo  
taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ”ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ  
pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. Teneva dhammarāgena tāya  
dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā  
opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisarūpake vā  
mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūrepātī ca hoti  
akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā  
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsānañcāyatanam  
upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ -pa-  
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. “Ākāsānañcāyatanampāhaṃ bhikkhave nissāya  
āsavānaṃ khayāṃ vadāmi”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Viññāṅaṅcāyatanampāhaṃ bhikkhave nissāya -pa-  
Ākiñcaññāyatanampāhaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayāṃ vadāmi”ti iti  
kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
sabbaso viññāṅaṅcāyatanam

samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan”ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. Teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisarūpake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūrepātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan”ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. Teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. “Ākiñcaññāyatanampāhaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave nissāya dve āyatanāni nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca.

Jhāyīhete bhikkhave samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā sammā akkhātābbānīti vadāmīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Ānandasutta

37. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etadavoca—

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañcidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tadeva nāma cakkhum bhavissati te rūpā tañcāyatanam, no paṭisaṃvedissati<sup>1</sup>. Tadeva nāma sotaṃ bhavissati te saddā tañcāyatanam, no paṭisaṃvedissati. Tadeva nāma ghānaṃ bhavissati te gandhā tañcāyatanam, no paṭisaṃvedissati. Sāva nāma jivhā bhavissati te rasā tañcāyatanam, no paṭisaṃvedissati. Sova nāma kāyo bhavissati te phoṭṭhabbā tañcāyatanam, no paṭisaṃvedissatīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “saññīmeva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tadāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti udāhu asaññī”ti. Saññīmeva kho āvuso tadāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti no asaññīti.

Kimsaññī panāvuso tadāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedetīti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāśanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamsaññīpi kho āvuso tadāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

---

1. Paṭisaṃvedayati. (Ka)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññīpi kho āvuso tadāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññīpi kho āvuso tadāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedetīti.

Ekamidāham āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilavāsikā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī yenāham tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso Jaṭilavāsikā bhikkhunī maṃ etadavoca “yāyaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato<sup>2</sup>, vimuttattā ṭhito, ṭhitattā santusito, santusitattā no paritassati. Ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhi kiṃphalo vutto Bhagavatā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte sohaṃ āvuso Jaṭilavāsikaṃ bhikkhunim etadavocaṃ “yāyaṃ bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato. Vimuttattā ṭhito, ṭhitattā santusito, santusitattā no paritassati. Ayaṃ bhagini samādhi aññāphalo vutto Bhagavatā”ti. Evaṃsaññīpi kho āvuso tadāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedetīti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Lokāyatikasutta

38. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum—

Pūraṇo bho Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti “carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca

1. Jaṭilagāhiyā (Sī, I), Jaṭilabhāgikā (Syā)

2. Sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato (Sī, Syā, Kam, I), sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārivāvaṇo (Ka)  
Am 1. 256, Am 2. 20; Dī 3. 234 piṭṭhesupi.



jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ”ti. So evamāha “ahaṃ anantena nāṇena anantaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi”ti. Ayampi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti “carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ”ti. So<sup>2</sup> evamāha “ahaṃ anantena nāṇena anantaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi”ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha, ko musāti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇā tiṭṭhatetaṃ “imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha, ko musā”ti. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhitā paramena javena ca samannāgatā paramena ca padavītiḥarena, te evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu. Seyyathāpi nāma daḷhadhammā<sup>3</sup> dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchāyam<sup>4</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavītiḥarena. Seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi”ti. So aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivivodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Atha pacchimāya disāya -pa-. Atha uttarāya disāya. Atha dakkhiṇāya disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi”ti. So aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā

1. Ayampi hi (Syā, Ka)

2. Sopi (?)

3. Daḷhadhammo (sabbattha) Am 1. 357; Ma 1. 117 piṭṭhesu ca, taṃsaṃvaṇṇanāṭikāyo ca Moggallānabyākaraṇaṇca oloketabbā.

4. Tālacchātiṃ (Sī, Syā, I), tālacchādiṃ (Ka) Am 1. 357; Ma 1. 117 piṭṭhesu passitabbāṃ.

aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā “evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyaṃ”ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

Pañcime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye “loko”ti vuccati. Katame pañca, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotavīññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānavīññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāvīññeyyā rasā. Kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye “loko”ti vuccati.

Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antamāgama lokassa ante viharati. Tamaññe evamāhaṃsu “ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā”ti. Ahampi hi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi “ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā”ti.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa-dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antamāgama lokassa ante viharati. Tamaññe evamāhaṃsu “ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā”ti. Ahampi hi brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi “ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā”ti.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antamāgama lokassa ante viharati. Tamaññe evamāhaṃsu “ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo

---

1. Ahampi (Sī, I)

lokamhā”ti. Ahampi hi brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi “ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā”ti.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇan”ti viññāṇaṃcāyatanam upasampajja viharati -pa- sabbaso viññāṇaṃcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati -pa- sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antamāgamma lokassa ante viharati. Tamaññe evamāhaṃsu “ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā”ti. Ahampi hi brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi “ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā”ti.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu “lokassa antamāgamma lokassa ante viharati, tiṇṇo loke visattikan”ti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Devāsurasāṅgāmasutta

39. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabyūḷho<sup>1</sup> ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jinimṃsu, devā parājayimṃsu<sup>2</sup>. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā<sup>3</sup> apayimṃsueva<sup>4</sup> uttarenābhimukhā, abhiyimṃsu<sup>5</sup> asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etadahosi “abhiyanteva kho asurā, yaṃnūna mayaṃ dutiyampi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyampi kho bhikkhave asurāva jinimṃsu, devā parājayimṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā apayimṃsueva uttarenābhimukhā, abhiyimṃsu asurā.

Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etadahosi “abhiyanteva kho asurā, yaṃnūna mayaṃ tatiyampi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma”ti. Tatiyampi kho

1. Samupabbūḷho (Sī, I)

2. Parājiyimṃsu (Sī, Syā, Ka)

3. Devā bhītā (I)

4. Apayamṃsueva (Sī)

5. Abhiyamṃsu (Sī)

bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyampi kho bhikkhave asurāva jiniṃsu, devā parājayiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā bhītā devapurāmyeva pavisiṃsu. Devapuragatānañca pana<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave devānaṃ etadahosi “bhīruttānagatena kho dāni mayāṃ etarahi attanā viharāma, akaraṇīyā asurehī”ti. Asurānampi bhikkhave etadahosi “bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti, akaraṇīyā amhehī”ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabyūḷho ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājayiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayiṃsuyeva dakkhiṇenābhimukhā, abhiyiṃsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etadahosi “abhiyanteva kho devā, yaṃnūna mayāṃ dutiyampi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyampi kho bhikkhave devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājayiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayiṃsuyeva dakkhiṇenābhimukhā, abhiyiṃsu devā.

Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etadahosi “abhiyanteva kho devā, yaṃnūna mayāṃ tatiyampi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā”ti. Tatiyampi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyampi kho bhikkhave devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājayiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapurāmyeva pavisiṃsu. Asurapuragatānañca pana bhikkhave asurānaṃ etadahosi “bhīruttānagatena kho dāni mayāṃ etarahi attanā viharāma, akaraṇīyā devehī”ti. Devānampi bhikkhave etadahosi “bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti, akaraṇīyā amhehī”ti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti “bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi, akaraṇīyo

---

1. Puna (Ka)

mārassā”ti. Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti “bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati, akaraṇīyo mayhan”ti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa-dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti “bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi, akaraṇīyo mārassā”ti. Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti “bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati, akaraṇīyo mayhan”ti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu “antamakāsi māraṃ apadaṃ, vadhitvā māraccakkhūṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ”ti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu “antamakāsi māraṃ apadaṃ, vadhitvā māraccakkhūṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ”ti. .  
Aṭṭhamānaṃ.

## 9. Nāgasutta

40. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraññikassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthīpi hatthiniyopi hatthikalabhāpi hatthicchāpāpi purato purato gantvā tiṇṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññiko nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraññikassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthīpi hatthiniyopi hatthikalabhāpi hatthicchāpāpi obhaggobhaggamā sākhaḃhaṅgamā khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññiko nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññikassa nāgassa ogāham otiṇṇassa hatthīpi hatthinīyopi hatthikalabhāpi hatthicchāpāpi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakam āloḷenti, tena bhikkhave āraññiko nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññikassa nāgassa ogāhā uttiṇṇassa hatthinīyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññiko nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññikassa nāgassa evam hoti “aham kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni ceva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañca me sākḥābhaṅgam khādanti<sup>1</sup>, āvilāni ca pānīyāni pivāmi, ogāhā ca<sup>2</sup> me uttiṇṇassa hatthinīyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti. Yamnūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan”ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, acchinnaggāni ceva tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggañcassa sākḥābhaṅgam na khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca pānīyāni pivati, ogāhā cassa uttiṇṇassa na hatthinīyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti.

Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññikassa nāgassa evam hoti “aham kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsim hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni ceva tiṇāni khādīm, obhaggobhaggañca me sākḥābhaṅgam khādīmsu, āvilāni ca pānīyāni apāyīm, ogāhā<sup>4</sup> ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthinīyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo agamaṃsu. Soham etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni ceva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañca me sākḥābhaṅgam na khādanti, anāvilāni ca pānīyāni pivāmi, ogāhā ca me uttiṇṇassa na hatthinīyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti”ti. So soṇḍāya sākḥābhaṅgam bhañjitvā sākḥābhaṅgena kāyam parimajjitvā attamano soṇḍam saṃharati<sup>5</sup>.

Evamevam kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi

1. Khāditaṃ (Syā, Ka) Vi 3. 500 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

2. Ogāhāpi ca (Syā, Ka) Vi 3. 500 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

3. Na obhaggobhaggañca sākḥābhaṅgam khādanti (Syā, Ka)

4. Ettha pisaddo sabbatthapi natthi.

5. Kaṇḍum saṃhanti (Sī, I), kaṇḍum saṃhanati (Syā), ettha kaṇḍuvanadukkaṃ vinetīti attho.

titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti “aham kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyeti titthiyasāvakehi, yamnūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan”ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susanam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

So abhijjham loke pahāya vigaṭābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddham pahāya vigaṭathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampājāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So attamano soḍḍam saṃharati<sup>1</sup>. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So attamano soḍḍam saṃharati.

Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So attamano soḍḍam saṃharati. Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇan”ti viññāṇañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso

---

1. Kaṇḍum saṃhanti (Sī, I), kaṇḍum saṃhanati (Syā), ettha kaṇḍuvasadisam jhānapaṭipakkham kilesadukkham vinetīti attho.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham  
 upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. So  
 attamano soṇḍam saṃharatīti. . Navamam.

### 10. Tapussasutta

41. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu viharati Uruvelakappam nāma  
 Mallānam nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā  
 pattacīvaramādāya Uruvelakappam piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya  
 caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi  
 “idheva tāva tvaṃ Ānanda hoti, yāvāhaṃ mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhāmi  
 divāvihārāya”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
 paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim  
 rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho Tapusso gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
 ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
 etadavoca—

Mayaṃ bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogino kāmārāmā kāmaraṭā  
 kāmasammuditā, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ  
 kāmārāmānaṃ kāmaraṭānaṃ kāmasammuditānaṃ papāto viya khāyati,  
 yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ. Sutaṃ metaṃ bhante “imasmim dhammavinaye  
 daharānaṃ daharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati  
 santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato<sup>1</sup>”. Tayidaṃ bhante imasmim  
 dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahunā janena visabhāgo, yadidaṃ  
 nekkhammanti.

Atthi kho etaṃ gahapati kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyāma  
 gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato  
 etamatthaṃ āroccāma, yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ  
 dhāressāmāti.

“Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.  
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā

---

1. Passataṃ (?)



saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evamāha “mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogino kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ kāmārāmānaṃ kāmaratānaṃ kāmasammuditānaṃ papāto viya khāyati, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ. Sutam metaṃ bhante ‘imasmim dhammavinaye daharānaṃ daharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato’. Tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahunā janena visabhāgo, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ”ti.

Evametaṃ Ānanda, evametaṃ Ānanda, mayhampi kho Ānanda pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi “sādhu nekkhammaṃ sādhu paviveko”ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etadahosi “ko nukho hetu ko paccayo, yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayham Ānanda etadahosi “kāmesu kho me ādīnava adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato. Nekkhamme ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayham Ānanda etadahosi “sace kho aham kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyam<sup>1</sup>, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyam. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsim, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāsevim. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato, so kho aham Ānanda vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti

---

1. Bahulīkareyyam (Sī, Syā, I)

ābādho. Seyyathāpi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “vitakkesu kho me ādīnavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato. Avitakke ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, avitakke ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsim, avitakke ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāsevirī. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa me vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyyaṃ sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippītike cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko

paccayo, yena me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “pīṭiyā kho me ādīnavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato. Nippīṭike ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “sace kho ahaṃ pīṭiyā ādīnavam disvā taṃ bahulam kareyyam, nippīṭike ānisaṃsam adhigamma tamāseveyyam, ṭhānam kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pīṭiyā ādīnavam disvā taṃ bahulamakāsim, nippīṭike ānisaṃsam adhigamma tamāsevim. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda pīṭiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “yamnūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “upekkhāsukhe kho me ādīnavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato. Adukkhamasukhe ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “sace kho ahaṃ upekkhāsukhe ādīnavam disvā taṃ bahulam kareyyam, adukkhamasukhe ānisaṃsam adhigamma tamāseveyyam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samarena upekkhāsukhe ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsīṃ, adukkhamasukhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda sukhasa ca pahānā-pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa me upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “ko nukho hetu ko paccayo, yena me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “rūpesu kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca abahulīkato. Ākāśānañcāyatane ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “sace kho ahaṃ rūpesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsīṃ, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ

samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā  
 “ananto ākāso”ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ  
 Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā  
 samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi Ānanda sukhino  
 dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa me rūpasahagatā  
 saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso  
 ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti  
 viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda  
 viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na  
 vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “ko nu  
 kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati  
 nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa  
 mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “ākāśānañcāyatane kho me ādīnavaṃ adiṭṭho, so  
 ca abahulīkato. Viññāṇañcāyatane ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me  
 anāsevito. Tasmā me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati  
 na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda  
 etadahosi “sace kho ahaṃ ākāśānañcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ  
 kareyyaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ.  
 Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ  
 pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”.  
 So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāśānañcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā  
 taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ.  
 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati  
 santiṭṭhati vimuccati “etaṃ santan’ti passato”. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda sabbaso  
 ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇa n”ti  
 viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā  
 vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā  
 samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi Ānanda sukhino  
 dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva

ābādhāya. Evamevassa me ākāsaṇāñcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādhō.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “viññāṇāñcāyatane kho me ādīnavaṃ adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato. Ākiñcaññāyatane ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇāñcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇāñcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsim, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda sabbaso viññāṇāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇāñcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathāpi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa me viññāṇāñcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādhō.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda

etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā taṃ bahulam kareyyam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsam adhigamma tamāseveyyam. Thānam kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā taṃ bahulamakāsīm, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsam adhigamma tamāsevīm. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saṅghāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya. Evamevassa me ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saṅghāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato. Saññāvedayitanirodhe ca ānisaṃso anadhigato,

so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etadahosi “sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ. Tāhaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etaṃ santan’ti passato”. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsīṃ, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati “etaṃ santan”ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamaṃsu.

Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo na evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjīmpi vuṭṭhahimpi, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsīṃ. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjīmpi vuṭṭhahimpi, athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsīṃ, ñāṇaṅca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi “akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>1</sup>, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. . Dassamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Vihārā ca Nibbānaṃ, Gāvī Jhānena pañcamaṃ.  
Ānando Brāhmaṇā Devo, Nāgena Tapussena cāti.

---

1. Vimutti (Ka-Sī, Ka)



## 5. Sāmaññavagga

### 1. Sambādhasutta

42. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham saraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca—vuttamidaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena.

“Sambādhe gataṃ<sup>1</sup> okāsaṃ, avidvā bhūrimedhaso.  
Yo jhānamabujhi Buddho, paṭilīnanisabho muni”ti.

Katamo āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatāti. Pañcime āvuso kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto Bhagavatā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto Bhagavatā.

Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpa’tthi sambādho, kiñca tattha sambādho, yadeva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti. Ayamettha sambādho.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpa’tthi sambādho, kiñca tattha sambodho, yadeva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti. Ayamettha sambādho.

---

1. Sambādhe vata (Sī)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpa'tthi sambādho, kiñca tattha sambādho, yadeva tattha upekkhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti. Ayamettha sambādho.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpatthi sambādho, kiñca tattha sambādho, yadeva tattha rūpasaññā aniruddhā hoti. Ayamettha sambādho.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpa'tthi sambādho, kiñca tattha sambādho, yadeva tattha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti. Ayamettha sambādho.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpa'tthi sambodho, kiñca tattha sambādho yadeva tattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti. Ayamettha sambādho.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpa'tthi sambodho, kiñca tattha sambādho, yadeva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti. Ayamettha sambādho.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

Tatrāpa'tthi sambādho, kiñca tattha sambādho, yadeva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti. Ayamettha sambodho.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenāti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Kāyasakkhīsutta

43. “Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatāti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanam, tathā tathā nam kāyena phusitvā viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. (1)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanam, tathā tathā nam kāyena phusitvā viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. (2-4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanam, tathā tathā nam kāyena phusitvā viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena -pa-. (5-8)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanam, tathā tathā nam kāyena phusitvā viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenāti. (9). Dutiyam.

### 3. Paññāvimuttasutta

44. “Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatāti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca nam pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena -pa-.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca nam pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenāti. . Tatiyam.

### 4. Ubhatobhāgavimuttasutta

45. “Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatāti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tadāyatanam, tathā tathā nam kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya ca nam pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena -pa-.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tadāyatanam, tathā tathā nam kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya ca nam pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Sandiṭṭhikadhammasutta

46. “Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso sandiṭṭhiko dhammo vutto Bhagavatāti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati.

Ettāvabhāpi kho āvuso sandiṭṭhiko dhammo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena -pa-.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvātāpi kho āvuso sandiṭṭhiko dhammo vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenāti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Sandiṭṭhikanibbānasutta

47. “Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvātā nu kho āvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvātāpi kho āvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena -pa-.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvātāpi kho āvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippariyāyenāti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Nibbānasutta

48. “Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ”ti āvuso vuccati -pa-. . Sattamam.

### 8. Parinibbānasutta

49. “Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ”ti -pa-. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Tadaṅganibbānasutta

50. “Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ”ti āvuso vuccati -pa-. . Navamam.

### 10. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānasutta

51. “Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvātā nu kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva

kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena -pa-.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nipariyāyenāti. . Dasamam.

Sāmaññavaggo pañcamo.

### **Tassuddānam**

Sambādho Kāyasakkhī Paññā, Ubhatobhāgo Sandiṭṭhikā dve.  
Nibbānam Parinibbānam, Tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cāti.

**Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.**

## 2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka

### (6) 1. Khemavagga

#### 1. Khemasutta

52. “Khemam kheman”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso khemam vuttam Bhagavatāti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso khemam vuttam Bhagavatā pariyāyena -pa-.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi ko āvuso khemam vuttam Bhagavatā nipariyāyenāti. . Paṭhamam.

#### 2. Khemappattasutta

53. “Khemappatto khemappatto”ti āvuso vuccati. . Dutiyam.

#### 3. Amatasutta

54. “Amatam amatan”ti āvuso vuccati. . Tatiyam.

#### 4. Amatappattasutta

55. “Amatappatto amatappatto”ti āvuso vuccati. . Catuttham.

#### 5. Abhayasutta

56. “Abhayam abhayan”ti āvuso vuccati. . Pañcamam.

#### 6. Abhayappattasutta

57. “Abhayappatto abhayappatto”ti āvuso vuccati. . Chaṭṭham.

#### 7. Passaddhisutta

58. “Passaddhi passaddhī”ti āvuso vuccati. . Sattamam.

### 8. Anupubbapassaddhisutta

59. “Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhī”ti āvuso vuccati. .  
Atthamaṃ.

### 9. Nirodhasutta

60. “Nirodho nirodho”ti āvuso vuccati. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Anupubbanirodhasutta

61. “Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatāti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena -pa-.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenāti. . Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Abhabbasutta

62. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame nava? Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsam issam macchariyam. Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame nava? Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsam isam macchariyam. Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. .  
Ekādasamaṃ.

Khemavaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānam

Khemo ca Amataṃ ceva, Abhayaṃ Passaddhīyena ca.  
Nirodho Anupubbo ca, dhammaṃ pahāya Bhabbena cāti.



**(7) 2. Satipaṭṭhānavagga****1. Sikkhādubbalyasutta**

63. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesumicchācāro musāvādo suramerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu -pa- citte. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Paṭhamāni.

**2. Nīvaraṇasutta**

64. Pañcimāni bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni. Katamāni pañca? Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkucanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu -pa- citte. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Dutiyāni.

**3. Kāmaguṇasutta**

65. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā

phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya -pa-. Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Upādānakkhandhasutta

66. Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca? Rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya -pa-. Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Orambhāgiyasutta

67. Pañcimāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso kāmaccando byāpādo. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya -pa-. Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Gatisutta

68. Pañcimā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca? Nirayo tiracchānayoṇi pettivisayo manussā devā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya -pa-. Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

#### 7. Macchariyasutta

69. Pañcimāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya -pa-. Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Uddhambhāgiyasutta

70. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya -pa-. Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Cetokhilasutta

71. \* Pañcime bhikkhave cetokhilā<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati -pa- saṃghe kaṅkhati sikkhāya kaṅkhati sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamaṃ āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamaṃ āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ cetokhilo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya -pa-. Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Cetasovinibandhasutta

72. Pañcime bhikkhave cetasovinibandhā<sup>2</sup>. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo

1. Cetokhīlā (Ka)

2. Cetovinibaddhā (Sāratthadīpanīṭikā) Am 2. 218; Dī 3. 199 piṭṭhesupī.

\* Am 2. 217; Dī 3. 198; Ma 1. 145 piṭṭhesupī.

avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayam paṭhamo cetasovinibandho.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti -pa- rūpe avītarāgo hoti. Yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayam pañcama cetasovinibandho. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetasovinibandhā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu -pa- citte. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sikkhā Nīvaraṇākāmā, Khandhā ca Orambhāgiyā Gati.

Maccheraṃ Uddhambhāgiyā aṭṭhamaṃ, Cetokhilā Vinibandhāti.

## (8) 3. Sammappadhānavagga

## 1. Sikkhasutta

73. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipāto -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Paṭhamāni.

74-81. (Yathā satipaṭṭhānavagge, tathā sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā.)

## 10. Cetasovinibandhasutta

82. Pañcime bhikkhave cetasovinibandhā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti -pa-. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetasovinibandhā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti

padahati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Sammappadhānavaggo tatiyo.

## (9) 4. Iddhipādavagga

### 1. Sikkhasutta

83. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca? Pañātipāto -pa-. surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi. Cittasamādhi.

Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbāti. . Paṭhamam.

84-91. (Yathā satipaṭṭhānavagge, tathā iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbā.)

### 10. Cetasovinibandhasutta

92. Pañcime bhikkhave cetasovinibandhā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti -pa-. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetasovinibandhā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi. Cittasamādhi.

Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Iddhipādavaggo catuttho.

Yatheva Satipaṭṭhānā, Padhānā caturōpi ca.  
Cattāro Iddhipādā ca, tatheva Sampayojayeti.

(10) 5. Rāgapeyyāla

93. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā, rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (1)

94. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava? Paṭhamam jhānam. Dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam. Ākāsānañcāyatanam. Viññāṇañcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Saññāvedayitanirodho. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (2)

95-112. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya -pa- parikkhayāya -pa- pahānāya -pa- khayāya -pa- vayāya -pa- virāgāya -pa- nirodhāya -pa- cāgāya -pa- paṭinissaggāya -pa-. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. (3-20)

113-432. Dosassa -pa-. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Macchariyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭṭheyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamādassa. Abhiññāya -pa- pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya -pa-. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (21-340)

Rāgapeyyālam niṭṭhitam.

**Navakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.**

# Āṅguttaranikāya

## Dasakanipātapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavatā Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

#### 1. Ānisaṃsavagga

#### 1. Kimatthiyasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni sīlāni kimānisaṃsānīti. Avippaṭṭisārattāni kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭṭisārānisaṃsānīti.

Avippaṭṭisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃsoti. Avippaṭṭisāro kho Ānanda pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃsoti<sup>1</sup>.

Pāmojjaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsanti. Pāmojjaṃ kho Ānanda pītattam pītānisaṃsanti.

Pīti pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsāti. Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsāti.

1. Pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃsoti (Sī, Syā, I) upari 515 piṭṭhepi.



Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsāti. Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā sukhānisamsāti.

Sukham pana bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsanti. Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam samādhānisamsanti.

Samādhi pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsoti. Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsoti.

Yathābhūtañāṇadassanam pana bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsanti. Yathābhūtañāṇadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidāvirāgattham nibbidāvirāgānisamsanti.

Nibbidāvirāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsoti. Nibbidāvirāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsoti<sup>1</sup>.

Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avipphaṇṇāsaṅgāni avipphaṇṇāsaṅgāni, avipphaṇṇāsaṅgāni pāmojjattho pāmojjānisamsoti, pāmojjam pītattam pītānisamsam, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisamsā, sukham samādhattam samādhānisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsoti, yathābhūtañāṇadassanam nibbidāvirāgattham nibbidāvirāgānisamsam, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsoti. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni anupubbena aggāya parentīti<sup>2</sup>. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Cetanākaraṇīyasutta

2. \* Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyam “avipphaṇṇāsaṅgāni me uppajjātū”ti, dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ sīlavato sīlasampannassa avipphaṇṇāsaṅgāni uppajjati. Avipphaṇṇāsaṅgāni bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam “pāmojjam me uppajjātū”ti, dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ avipphaṇṇāsaṅgāni pāmojjam jāyati. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam “pīti me uppajjātū”ti, dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati. Pītimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam “kāyo me passambhatū”ti, dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ

1. ...nisamsoti (Sī, Ka)

2. Arahattāya pūrentīti (Syā)

\* Upari 516 piṭṭhepi.

pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “sukhaṃ vediyāmi”ti, dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “cittaṃ me samādhīyatū”ti, dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi passāmi”ti, dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato passato na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “nibbindāmi virajjāmi”ti, dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbinnassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave virattassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi”ti, dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ nibbinno<sup>2</sup> viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā, pāmojjaṃ pītattthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ, avippaṭṭisāro pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso, kusalāni silāni avippaṭṭisārattthāni avippaṭṭisārānisaṃsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā dhamme abhisandenti, dhammā dhamme paripūrenti apārā pāraṃ gamanāyāti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Paṭhama-upanisasutta

3. \* Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi. Sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti

---

1. Nibbindassa (Sī, Ka)    2. Nibbindo (Sī, Ka)    \* Am 2. 16, upari 517 piṭṭhesupi.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākḥāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākḥāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dutiya-upanisasutta

4. \* Tatra kho āyasmā sātīputto bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkho sākḥāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

---

\* Upari 519 piṭṭhepi.

Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannessa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti -pa-vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkhho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūrim gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi pāripūrim gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannessa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Tatiya-upanisasutta

5. \* Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkhho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūrim gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi na pāripūrim gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannessa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannessa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannessa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhavipannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇa-

dassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkho sākāpālāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūrim gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi pāripūrim gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti -pa-vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Samādhisutta

6. \* Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami -pa-ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī<sup>1</sup> assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññācāyatane ākāsaññācāyatanaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī ca pana assā”ti. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññācāyatane ākāsaññācāyatanaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññācāyatane ākāsaññācāyatanaññī assa,

\* Upari 551 piṭṭhepi.

1. Paṭhavisāññī (Sī), paṭhavisaññī (Syā)

na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Idhānanda bhikkhu evaṃ saññī hoti “etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan”ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti. .  
Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Sāriputtasutta

7. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

Siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- saññī ca pana assāti. Ekamidāhaṃ āvuso Ānanda samayaṃ idheva Sāvatthiyaṃ viharāmi andhavanasmim, tathāham<sup>1</sup> tathārūpaṃ samādhim samāpajjim<sup>2</sup>, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī ahoṣim, na āpasim āposaññī ahoṣim, na tejasim tejosaññī ahoṣim, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī ahoṣim, na ākāsaññī ahoṣim, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane ākāsaññī ahoṣim, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññī ahoṣim, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī ahoṣim, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññī ahoṣim, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī ahoṣim, na paraloke paralokasaññī ahoṣim, saññī ca pana ahoṣinti.

Kim saññī panāyasmā Sāriputto<sup>3</sup> tasmim samaye ahoṣīti. “Bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ”ti kho me āvuso aññāva saññā uppajjati, aññāva saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathāpi āvuso sakalikaggissa jhāyamānassa aññāva acci uppajjati, aññāva acci nirujjhati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso “bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ”ti aññāva saññā uppajjati, aññāva saññā nirujjhati. Bhavanirodho nibbānanti<sup>4</sup> saññī ca panāhaṃ āvuso tasmim samaye ahoṣinti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Jhānasutta

8. Saddho ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>6</sup> sīlavā, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca”ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

1. Athāhaṃ (Ka)

2. Paṭilabhāmi (Ka)

3. Kimsaññī panāvuso Sāriputta (Ka)

4. Nibbānaṃ (Sī, Ka)

5. Imasmim vākye ayaṃ ca-kāro natthi Syāmapotthake.

6. No (Syā) evamuparipi. Heṭṭhā 133 piṭṭhepi.

Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto -pa- bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko. Dhammakathiko ca no ca parisāvacarō. Parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. Visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo. Vinayadharo ca no ca ārañṇiko<sup>1</sup> pantasenāsano. Ārañṇiko ca pantasenāsano no ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Catunnaṃca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbari “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, vinayadharo ca ārañṇiko ca pantasenāsano, catunnaṃca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, vinayadharo ca ārañṇiko ca pantasenāsano, catunnaṃca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cāti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Santavimokkhasutta

9. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca sīlavā -pa- sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto. Bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko, dhammakathiko ca



no ca parisāvacarō. Parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. Visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo. Vinayadharo ca no ca ārañṇiko pantasenāsano. Ārañṇiko ca pantasenāsano no ca ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharati. Ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, vinayadharo ca ārañṇiko ca pantasenāsano, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te ca kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, vinayadharo ca ārañṇiko ca pantasenāsano, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cāti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Vijjāsutta

10. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca sīlavā, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca”ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko -pa- dhammakathiko ca no ca parisāvacarō. Parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti.

Visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo. Vinayadharo ca no ca anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Anekavihitaṃca -pa- pubbenivāsaṃ. Anussarati no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ “kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, vinayadharo ca, anekavihitaṃca pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ, āsavānaṃca khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, vinayadharo ca anekavihitaṃca pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Ānisaṃsavaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Kimatthiyaṃ Cetanā ca, tayo Upanisāpi ca.

Samādhi Sāriputto ca, Jhānaṃ Santena Vijjayāti.

## 2. Nāthavagga

### 1. Senāsanasutta

11. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Bhagavā”ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave senāsanam nātidūraṃ hoti nāccāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ divā appākiṇṇam rattim appasaddam appanigghosam appaḍamsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassam<sup>1</sup>, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasirena uppajjanti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhati “idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅceva vivaranti, anuttānikataṅca uttānim karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno

---

1. Appaḍamsa...sirimsapasamphassam (Sī, Syā, I)

nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. .  
Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Pañcaṅgasutta

12. Pañcaṅgavippahīno bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmim̐ dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā “uttamapuriso”ti vuccati. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ<sup>1</sup> pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcaṅgavippahīno kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmim̐ dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā “uttamapuriso”ti vuccati.

Kāmaccchando ca byāpādo, thinamiddhaṅca bhikkhuno.

Uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca, sabbasova na vijjati.

Asekhena ca sīlena, asekhena samādhinā.

Vimuttiyā ca sampanno, ñāṇena ca tathāvidho.

Sa ve pañcaṅgasampanno, pañca aṅge<sup>2</sup> vivajjayaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Imasmim̐ dhammavinaye, “kevalī” iti vuccatīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

## 3. Saṃyojanasutta

13. Dasayimāni bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni dasa?  
Pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.  
Katamāni

1. Thīnamiddham̐ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Pañcaṅgāni (Syā)

3. Vivajjiya (Ka)

pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā  
sīlabbataparāmāso kāmaccchando byāpādo. Imāni pañcorambhāgiyāni  
saṃyojanāni.

Katamāni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni? Rūparāgo arūparāgo  
māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā. Imāni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Imāni  
kho bhikkhave dasa saṃyojanānīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Cetokhilasutta

14. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca  
cetokhilā appahīnā pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā  
divaso vā āgacchati, hānīyeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, yo so bhikkhave  
bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa  
cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na  
namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo  
cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati -pa- saṅghe  
kaṅkhati. Sikkhāya kaṅkhati. Sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano  
āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti  
anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya  
sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya  
padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcavo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imassa pañca  
cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā honti? Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo  
avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu  
kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso  
avigataparilāho

avigatataṅho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti -pa- rūpe avītarāgo hoti -pa- yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, ime pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahīnā pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati -pa- saṅghe na kaṅkhati. Sikkhāya na kaṅkhati. Sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano na āhatacitto na khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano na āhatacitto na khilajāto tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamao cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti -pa- rūpe vītarāgo hoti -pa- na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya -pa- devaññataro vāti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamao

cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave juṅhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānīti. . Catuttham.

## 5. Appamādasutta

15. Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggamakkhāyati Araham Sammāsambuddho. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam<sup>1</sup> aggamakkhāyati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam<sup>2</sup> pāṇānam padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti, hatthipadam tesam aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam<sup>1</sup> aggamakkhāyati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭo tāsam aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam aggamakkhāyati.

1. Tesam dhammānam (Sī, Ka) Saṃ 3. 38 piṭṭhepi.

2. Jaṅgamānam (Sī, I) Saṃ 3. 40 piṭṭhepi.



Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kālānusāriyaṃ tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave -pa-.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā, lohitaandanāṃ tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave -pa-.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikaṃ tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave -pa-.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci khuddarājāno<sup>1</sup>, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti, rājā tesāṃ cakkavattī aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave -pa-.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpanāṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candappabhāya kalāṃ nāgghanti soḷasim, candappabhā tāsāṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave -pa-.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno<sup>2</sup> sabbāṃ ākāśagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocāti ca. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave -pa-.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo. Seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsāṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesāṃ aggamakkhāyatīti.  
. Pañcamāṃ.

## 6. Āhuneyyasutta

16. Dasayime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame dasa? Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Paccekabuddho ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto saddhānusārī dhammānusārī gotrabhū. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Chaṭṭham.

1. Kuḍḍarājāno (Sī, Syā, I), kuṭṭarājāno, kūṭarājāno (Ka) Am 2. 320 piṭṭhepi.

2. Abbhussakkamāno(Sī) Sam 3. 41 piṭṭhepi.

### 7. Paṭhamanāthasutta

17. \* Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha mā anāthā, dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasayime bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā<sup>2</sup> honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo lalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanīṃ. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti -pa- anusāsanīṃ, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvācāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ -pa- alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (5)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo

\* Dī 3. 221, 225 piṭṭhesupi.

1. Sātthā sabyañjanā (Sī)

2. Bahū sutā (?)

hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (6)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (7)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītara cīvara piṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapaccaya bhesajja parikkhārena. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītara cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (8)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (9)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (10)

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā, dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammāti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Dutīyanāthasutta

18. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā, dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasayime bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. “Sīlavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū”ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhākusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. “Bahussuto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitāmanasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā”ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. “Kalyāṇamitto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko”ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. “Suvaco vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ”ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa

majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ. “Yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ”ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (5)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. “Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo”ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (6)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. “Āraddhavīriyo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu”ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (7)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaraṇīvara piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. “Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itarītaraṇīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja parikkhārenā”ti

therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḅbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḅbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (8)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitaṃ saritā anussaritā. “Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitaṃ saritā anussaritā”ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḅbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḅbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (9)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. “Paññavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā”ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḅbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū. Navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaḅbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa -pa- no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (10)

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā, dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. . Aṭṭhamāṇi.

## 9. Paṭhama-ariyāvāsasutta

19. \* Dasayime bhikkhave ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā. Katame dasa? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno paṇunnapaccekasacco<sup>1</sup> samavayasatṭhesano anāvilasaṅkappo passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa

\* Dī 3. 224, 257 piṭṭhesupi.

1. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco (Ka)

ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dutiya-ariyāvāsasutta

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsadhammaṃ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-.

Dasayime bhikkhave ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā. Katame dasa? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno paṇunnapaccekasacco samavayasaṭṭhesano anāvilasaṅkappo passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti. (2)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti. (3)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni. Seyyathidaṃ, “sassato loko”ti vā “asassato loko”ti vā “antavā loko”ti vā “anantavā loko”ti vā “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā “na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā “hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā, sabbāni tāni nunnāni honti paṇunnāni<sup>1</sup> cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti. (5)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti. (6)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, byāpādasāṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti. (7)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti. (8)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti. (9)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatim anuppādadhammo”ti pajānāti. “Doso me pahīno -pa-

---

1. Nuṇṇāni honti paṇuṇṇāni (?)



Moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim̃ anuppādadhammo”ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti. (10)

Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītamaddhānaṃ ariyā ariyāvāse āvasimsu, sabbe te imeva dasa ariyāvāse āvasimsu. Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgamaddhānaṃ ariyā ariyāvāse āvasissanti, sabbe te imeva dasa ariyāvāse āvasissanti. Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi ariyā ariyāvāse āvasanti, sabbe te imeva dasa ariyāvāse āvasanti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasimsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Nāthavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Senāsaṇaṃ ca Pañcaṅgaṃ, Saṃyojanākhilena ca.  
Appamādo Āhuneyyo, dve Nāthā dve Ariyāvāsāti.

## 3. Mahāvagga

### 1. Sīhanādasutta

21. Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyanhasamayam̃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuviloketi, samantā catuddisaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattum̃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattum̃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Tam̃ kissa hetu? “Māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādesin”ti.

“Sīho”ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam̃ adhvacaṇaṃ Arahaṭo Sammāsambuddhassa. Yam̃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idamassa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ.

1. Yepi (?)

2. Catuddisā (Syā, Ka) Am̃ 2. 365 piṭṭhepi.

\* Dasayimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabham ṭhānam paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa? Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabham ṭhānam paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabham ṭhānam paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminim paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminim paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabham ṭhānam paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātuṃ nānādhātuṃ lokam<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātuṃ nānādhātuṃ lokam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti -pa- brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti -pa- brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (5)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ

\* Ma 1. 99; Abhi 2. 328; Khu 9. 356 piṭṭhesupi.

1. Anekadhātunānādhātulokam (Sī, Ka)

parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti -pa- brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (6)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhī-samāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi -pa- pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti -pa- brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (7)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ “evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīṃ “evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (8)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā

kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (9)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (10)

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Adhivuttipadasutta

22. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhivuttipadānaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhiññā sacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti. Visārado ahaṃ Ānanda tattha paṭijānāmi tesam tesam tathā tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ, yathā yathā paṭipanno santam vā “atthī”ti ñassati, asantaṃ vā “natthī”ti ñassati, hīnaṃ vā “hīna”ti

---

1. Adhivuttipadānaṃ (Ka)

ñassati, paṇītaṃ vā “paṇītan”ti ñassati, sa-uttaraṃ vā “sa-uttaran”ti ñassati, anuttaraṃ vā “anuttaran”ti ñassati. Yathā yathā vā pana taṃ ñāteyyaṃ vā daṭṭheyyaṃ vā sacchikareyyaṃ vā tathā tathā ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchikarissati vāti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Etadānuttariyaṃ Ānanda ñāṇānaṃ, yadidaṃ tattha tattha yathābhūtañāṇaṃ. Etasmā cāhaṃ Ānanda ñāṇā aññaṃ ñāṇaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā natthīti vadāmi.

Dasayimāni Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa? Idhānanda Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda -pa-. Idampānanda -pa-. (2)

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda -pa-. Idampānanda -pa-. (3)

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātuṃ nānādhātuṃ lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda -pa-. Idampānanda -pa-. (4)

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda -pa-. Idampānanda -pa-. (5)

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda -pa-. Idampānanda -pa-. (6)

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpatṭīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda -pa-. Idampānanda -pa-. (7)

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampānanda -pa-. Idampānanda -pa-. (8)

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampānanda -pa-. Idampānanda -pa-. (9)

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idampānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (10)

Imāni kho Ānanda dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. . Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Kāyasutta

23. Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena, atthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā<sup>1</sup> pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno hoti kiñci desaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyena. Tameṇaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evamāhaṃsu “āyasmā kho akusalaṃ āpanno kiñci desaṃ kāyena, sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetū”ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

1. Disvā disvā (Sī, Syā)

2. Kañci deva desaṃ (Sī, Syā)

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kiñci desam vācāya. Tamenam anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evamāhaṃsu “āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kiñci desam vācāya, sādhu vatāyasmā vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāvetū”ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā? Lobho bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave -pa-. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyam bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbam no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbam.

Pāpikā bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā. Katamā ca bhikkhave pāpikā issā? Idha bhikkhave ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā. Tatrāññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa vā evam hoti “aho vatimassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā”ti. Samaṇo vā pana brāhmaṇo vā lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tatrāññatarassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā evam hoti “aho vata ayamāyasmā na lābhī assa cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan”ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā issā.

Pāpikā bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā. Katamā ca bhikkhave pāpikā icchā? \* Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno “saddhoti maṃ jāneyyun”ti icchati, dussīlo samāno “sīlavāti maṃ jāneyyun”ti icchati, appassuto samāno “bahussutoti maṃ jāneyyun”ti icchati, saṅgaṇikārāmo samāno “pavivittoti maṃ jāneyyun”ti icchati, kusīto samāno “āraddhavīriyoti maṃ jāneyyun”ti icchati, muṭṭhassati samāno “upaṭṭhitassatīti

---

\* Abhi 2. 364 piṭṭhepi.

maṃ jāneyyun”ti icchati, asamāhito samāno “samāhitoti maṃ jāneyyun”ti icchati, duppañño samāno “paññavāti maṃ jāneyyun”ti icchati, akhīṇāsavo samāno “khīṇāsavoti maṃ jāneyyun”ti icchati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā icchā, ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā.

Taṅce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya iriyati, doso. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyati, so evamassa veditabbo “nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya iriyati. Nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti, moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyati”ti.

Taṅce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyati, doso. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyati, so evamassa veditabbo “tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyati. Tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti, moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyati”ti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Mahācundasutta

24. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etadavoca—

Ñāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno “jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ”ti. Taṅce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso.



Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā.  
 Pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo “nāyamāyasmā  
 tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho  
 abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na  
 hoti, moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā.  
 Pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya  
 tiṭṭhati”ti.

Bhāvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno “bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo  
 bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño”ti. Tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya  
 tiṭṭhati, doso. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ.  
 Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo  
 “nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ  
 āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā  
 pajānato doso na hoti, moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso.  
 Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ  
 pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati”ti.

Ñāṇavādaṅca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṅca “jānāmimaṃ  
 dhammaṃ passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto  
 bhāvitapañño”ti. Tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso.  
 Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā.  
 Pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo “nāyamāyasmā  
 tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho  
 abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na  
 hoti, moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā.  
 Pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya  
 tiṭṭhati”ti.

Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso daliddova samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeyya, adhanova samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeyya, abhogova samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeyya, so kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakuṇeyya upanīhātum dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā. Tamenam evaṃ jāneyyum “daliddova ayamāyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeti, adhanova ayamāyasmā samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeti, abhogavāva ayamāyasmā samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkoti upanīhātum dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā”ti.

Evamevaṃ kho āvuso ñāṇavādañca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca “jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño”ti. Tam ce āvuso bhikkhum lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyam. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo “nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti, moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyam. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā na hoti. Tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati”ti.

Ñāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno “jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ”ti. Tam ce āvuso bhikkhum lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyam. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. So evamassa veditabbo “ayamāyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti, moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyam. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati”ti.

Bhāvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno “bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño”ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo “tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti, moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati”ti.

Ñāṇāvādaṅca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṅca “jānāmimam dhammaṃ passāmimam dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño”ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo “tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷāso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati”ti.

Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso aḍḍhova samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeyya, dhanavāva samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeyya, bhogavāva samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeyya, so kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sakuṇeyya upanīhātuṃ dhanam vā dhañña vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā. Tamenaṃ evaṃ jāneyyuraṃ “aḍḍhova ayamāyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeti, dhanavāva ayamāyasmā samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeti, bhogavāva ayamāyasmā samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sakkoti upanīhātuṃ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā”ti.

Evamevaṃ kho āvuso ñāṇavādañca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca “jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño”ti. Tam ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷaso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. So evamassa veditabbo “tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti. Moho. Kodho. Upanāho. Makkho. Paḷaso. Macchariyaṃ. Pāpikā issā. Pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati”ti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Kasiṇasutta

25. \* Dasayimāni bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?  
Pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ, āpokasiṇameko sañjānāti -pa-. Tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti. Vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti. Nīlakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Lohitakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanānīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Kālīsutta

26. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare<sup>1</sup> Pavatte pabbate. Atha kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kālī

\* Dī 3. 223, 257; upari 304 piṭṭhesupi.

1. Kulaghare (Ka), Kuraraghare (Vi 3. 283 piṭṭhe.)

upāsikā Kuraragharikā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etadavoca “vuttamidaṃ bhante bhavagatā kumāripañhesu—

‘Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santim,  
Jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ.  
Ekohaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhāyaṃ sukhamanubodhim,  
Tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim<sup>2</sup>.  
Sakkhī<sup>3</sup> na sampajjati kenaci me’ti.

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti.

Pathavīkaṣiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā atthoti abhinibbattesuṃ<sup>4</sup>. Yāvatā kho bhagini pathavīkaṣiṇasamāpattiparamatā, tadabhiññāsi Bhagavā, tadabhiññāya Bhagavā assādamaddasa<sup>5</sup>, ādīnavamaddasa. Nissaraṇamaddasa. Maggāmaggañāṇamaddasa. Tassa assādadassanahetu ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti.

Āpokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini -pa-  
Tejokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini. Vāyokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini. Nīlakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini.  
Pitakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini. Lohitakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini. Odātakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini.  
Ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini. Viññāṇakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā atthoti abhinibbattesuṃ. Yāvatā kho bhagini viññāṇakasiṇasamāpattiparamatā, tadabhiññāsi Bhagavā, tadabhiññāya Bhagavā assādamaddasa. Ādīnavamaddasa. Nissaraṇamaddasa. Maggāmaggañāṇadassanamaddasa. Tassa assādadassanahetu ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti. Iti kho bhagini yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā kumāripañhesu—

1. Ekāhaṃ (Ka)

3. Sakhī (Ka)

5. Ādimaddasa (Sī, Syā)

2. Sakhim (Ka) Saṃ 1. 127 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

4. Atthābhiniibbattesuṃ (Sī, Syā)

“Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim,  
 Jetvāna senam piyasātarūpam.  
 Ekoham jhāyam sukhamanubodhim,  
 Tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim.  
 Sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me”ti.

Imassa kho bhagini Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena  
 attho datṭhabboti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Paṭhamamahāpañhāsutta

27. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam  
 nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pavisimsu. Atha kho tesam  
 bhikkhūnam etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum,  
 yamnūna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo  
 tenupasaṅkameyyamā”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo  
 tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi  
 saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham saraṇiyam vītisāretvā  
 ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā  
 paribbājakā etadavocum—

Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammam deseti “etha tumhe  
 bhikkhave sabbam dhammam abhijānātha, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya  
 viharathā”ti. Mayampi kho āvuso sāvakānam evam dhammam desema “etha  
 tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammam abhijānātha, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya  
 viharathā”ti. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippayāso kim nānākaraṇam  
 samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākam vā yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā  
 dhammadesanam anusāsanīyā vā anusāsaninti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam  
 neva abhinandimsu nappaṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā

uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānissamā”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum—

Idha mayaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattihīṃ piṇḍāya pavisimhā, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃnūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃmo tenusaṅkameyyamā”ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃmo tenupasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhīṃ sammodimhā, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimhā, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etadavocum—

Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti “etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathā”ti. Mayampi kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema “etha tumhe āvuso sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathā”ti. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippayāso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaninti.

Atha kho mayaṃ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimhā nappaṭikkosimhā, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimhā “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānissamā”ti.

Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “eko āvuso pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni,

cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sammāyissanti, uttari ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmim. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā, ito vā pana sutvā.

“Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā. Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu? Nāme ca rūpe ca. Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro



hoti. Katamesu tīsu? Tīsu vedanāsu. Imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Catūsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu? Catūsu āhāresu. Imesu kho bhikkhave catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu? Pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu. Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu? Chasu ajjhattikesu āyatanesu. Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu? Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu. Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu? Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu. Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno -pa-dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu? Navasu sattāvāsesu. Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu? Dasasu akusalesu kammaphathesu. Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro

hoti. “Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiyamahāpañhāsutta

28. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ viharati veļuvane. Atha kho sambahulā Kajaṅgalakā upāsakā yena Kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Kajaṅgalikaṃ bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimisu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalakā upāsakā Kajaṅgalikaṃ bhikkhunim etadavocum—

Vuttamidaṃ ayye Bhagavatā mahāpañhesu “eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī”ti. Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vittārena attho daṭṭhabboti.

Na kho panetaṃ āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, napi manobhāvanīyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ. Api ca yathā mettha khāyati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ ayye”ti kho Kajaṅgalakā upāsakā Kajaṅgalikāya bhikkhuniyā paccassosum. Kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī etadavoca—

“Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā. Imasmiṃ kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva

dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu? Nāme ca rūpe ca -pa-. Katamesu tīsu? Tīsu vedanāsu. Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu? Pañcasu indriyesu -pa-. Katamesu chasu? Chasu nissaraṇīyāsu dhātūsu -pa-. Katamesu sattasu? Sattasu bojjhaṅgesu -pa-. Katamesu aṭṭhasu? Aṭṭhasu ariya-aṭṭhaṅgikamaggesu. Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Nava pañhā navuddesā navaveyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu? Navasu sattāvāsesu. Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu? Dasasu kusalesu kammaopathesu. Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. “Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho āvuso yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītāsu mahāpañhāsu “eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ -pa- dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī”ti. Imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. “Evaṃ ayye”ti kho Kajaṅgalakā upāsakā Kajaṅgalikāya kho bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Kajaṅgalikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalakā upāsakā yāvatako ahosi Kajaṅgalikāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesuṃ.

---

1. Yathā kho (Ka), yathā no (bahūsu) upari 441-2, 466-8 piṭṭhesu pana pāṭhabhedo natthi.

Sādhu sādhu gahapatayo, paṇḍitā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī, mañcepi tumhe gahapatayo upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Ahampi cetam evameva<sup>1</sup> byākareyyam, yathā taṃ Kajaṅgalikāya bhikkhuniyā byākatam. Eso ceva tassa<sup>2</sup> attho, evaṅca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Paṭhamakosalasutta

29. Yāvatā bhikkhave Kāsikosalā, yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitam<sup>3</sup>, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo aggamakkhāyati. Raññopi kho bhikkhave Pasenadissa Kosalassa attheva aññathattam, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim. (1)

Yāvatā bhikkhave candimasūriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocamaṇā, tāva sahasadhā loko. Tasmim sahasadhā loko sahasam candānam sahasam sūriyānam<sup>4</sup> sahasam Sinerupabbatarājānam sahasam Jambudīpānam sahasam Aparagoyānānam sahasam Uttarakurūnam sahasam Pubbavidehānam cattāri mahāsamuddasahasāni cattāri mahārājasahasāni sahasam Cātumahārājikānam sahasam Tāvatisānam sahasam Yāmānam sahasam Tusitānam sahasam Nimmānaratīnam sahasam Paranimmitavasattīnam sahasam brahmalokānam. Yāvatā bhikkhave sahasī lokadhātu, mahābrahmā tattha aggamakkhāyati. Mahābrahmunopi kho bhikkhave attheva aññathattam, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim. (2)

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ ayaṃ loko samvaṭṭati, samvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassaravattanikā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkhecarā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghamaddhānam tiṭṭhanti. Samvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loko

1. Evameva (Ka) Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhādīsu passitabbarā.

2. Eso cevetassa (Ma 161 piṭṭhādīsu.)

4. Suriyānam (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Vijite (Sī, Ka)

5. Ābhassaravattanikā (Sī, Syā)

ābhassarā devā aggamakkhāyanti, Ābhassarānampi kho bhikkhave devānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim. (3)

+ Dasayimāni bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?  
Pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ.  
Āpokasiṇameko sañjānāti -pa-. Tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti. Vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti. Nīlakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti.  
Lohitakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇāyatanānaṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Evaṃsaññinopi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññinampi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim. (4)

\* Aṭṭhimāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmi”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmi”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmi”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

+ Heṭṭhā 293 piṭṭhepi.

\* Dī 3. 215, 250, heṭṭhā 125 piṭṭhesupi.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma umāpupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ. Evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ. Evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakapupphaṃ lohitaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ. Evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitarakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā.



Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇaṃ odātanidassanaṃ odātanibhāsaṃ. Evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmi”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ, yadidaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya “jānāmi passāmi”ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Evaṃsaññīnopi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnampi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim. (5)

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ, yadidaṃ sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Evaṃpaṭipannāpi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃpaṭipannānampi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim. (6)

Catasso imā bhikkhave saññā. Katamā catasso? Parittameko sañjānāti, Mahaggatameko sañjānāti, appamāṇameko sañjānāti, “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanameko sañjānāti. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saññā.

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ saññānaṃ, yadidaṃ “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanameko sañjānāti. Evaṃsaññīnopi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnampi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim. (7)

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave bāhirakānaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ “yadidaṃ no cassaṃ no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī”ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhino bhikkhave etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ “yā cāyaṃ bhave appaṭikulyatā, sā cassa na bhavissati, yā cāyaṃ bhavanirodhe pāṭikulyatā, sā cassa na bhavissatī”ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhinopi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃdiṭṭhīnampi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati, tasmīṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmīṃ. (8)

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paramatthavisuddhiṃ paññāpenti. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhiṃ paññāpentānaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbaso ākiṅcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Te tadabhiññāya tassa sacchikiriyāya dhammaṃ desenti. Evaṃvādinopi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃvādīnampi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati, tasmīṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmīṃ. (9)

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpenti. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentānaṃ, yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho. Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyīṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti “samaṇo Gotamo na kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti”ti. Kāmānañcāhaṃ bhikkhave pariññaṃ paññāpemi, rūpānañca pariññaṃ paññāpemi, vedanānañca pariññaṃ paññāpemi, diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbhuto sītībhūto anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpemi”ti. (10). . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyakosalasutta

30. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uyyodhikā nivatto hoti vijitasāṅgāmo laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova ārāmaṃ pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā

bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca “kahaṃ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ bhante taṃ Bhagavantāṃ Arahantāṃ Sammāsambuddhan”ti. Eso mahārāja vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi, vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāranti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi, vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo viharāṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati, paṇīhi ca parisambāhati, nāmañca sāveti “rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo”ti.

Kaṃ pana tvaṃ mahārāja atthavasāṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karosi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsesīti. Kataññutaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

Bhagavā hi bhante bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya, bahuno janassa ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya. Yampi bhante Bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya, bahuno janassa ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya, idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā sīlavā vuddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo kusalasīlena samannāgato. Yampi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā vuddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo kusalasīlena samannāgato, idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññiko araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. Yampi bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññiko araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati, idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjarikkhārena. Yampi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjarikkhārena, idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yampi bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa, idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (5)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ, appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpāya kathāya nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Yampi bhante Bhagavā yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ, appicchakathā -pavimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpāya kathāya nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (6)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Yampi bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (7)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe “amutrāsiraṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiraṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi bhante Bhagavā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (8)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (9)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. (10)

Handa ca dāni mayāṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayāṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sīhādhivutti Kāyena, Cundena Kasiṇena ca.  
Kālī ca dve Mahāpañhā, Kosalehi pare duveti.

## 4. Upālivagga

### 1. Upālisutta

31. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “kati nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ”ti.

Dasa kho Upāli atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Katame dasa? Saṃghasuṭṭhūyā saṃghaphāsutūyā dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. Ime kho Upāli dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhanti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāsutta

32. Kati nu kho bhante pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāti. Dasa kho Upāli pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā. Katame dasa? Pārājiko tassam̐ parisāyam̐ nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, anupasampanno tassam̐ parisāyam̐ nisinno hoti, anupasampannakathā vippakatā hoti, sikkham̐ paccakkhātako tassam̐ parisāyam̐ nisinno hoti, sikkham̐ paccakkhātakakathā vippakatā hoti, paṇḍako tassam̐ parisāyam̐ nisinno hoti, paṇḍakakathā vippakatā hoti, bhikkhunidūsako tassam̐ parisāyam̐ nisinno hoti, bhikkhunidūsakakathā vippakatā hoti. Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāti. . Dutiyam̐.

## 3. Ubbāhikāsutta

33. \* Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabboti. Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasam̐varasam̐vuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham̐ sabyañjanam̐<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asam̐hīro. Paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike saññāpetum̐ paññāpetum̐ nijjhāpetum̐ pekkhetum̐ pasādetum̐. Adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti. Adhikaraṇam̐ jānāti. Adhikaraṇasamudayam̐ jānāti. Adhikaraṇanirodham̐ jānāti. Adhikaraṇanirodhagāminim̐ paṭipadam̐ jānāti. Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabboti. . Tatiyam̐.

\* Vi 4. 223 piṭṭhepi.

1. Sattā sabyañjanā (Sī) evamuparipi.

#### 4. Upasampadāsutta

34. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbanti. Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pātimokkham kho panassa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvnicchitaṃ suttaso anubyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upaṭṭhātum vā upaṭṭhāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādāpetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādāpetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādāpetum. Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbanti. . Catuttham.

#### 5. Nissayasutta

35. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātāboti. Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātābbo. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pātimokkham kho panassa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvnicchitaṃ suttaso anubyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upaṭṭhātum vā upaṭṭhāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle -pa- adhicitte. Adhipaññāya samādāpetum. Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātāboti. . Pañcamaṃ.



### 6. Sāmaṇerasutta

36. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabboti. Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pātimokkham kho panassa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppvattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anubyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkucaraṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetū. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetuṃ. Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabboti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Saṃghabhedasutta

37. “Saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. Idhupāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ “vinayo”ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ “avinayo”ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena “bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena “abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena “paññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena “apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti apakassanti, āveni<sup>1</sup> kammāni karonti, āveni pātimokkham uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho Upāli saṃgho bhinno hotīti. . Sattamaṃ.

---

1. Āvenim (Vi 4. 368 piṭṭhe) āveṇi, āveṇikaṃ (Tattheva adholipi)

### 8. Saṅghasāmaggīsutta

38. \* Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hotīti. Idhupāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena “abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena “bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena “apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena “paññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti na apakassanti, na āveni kammāni karonti, na āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho Upāli saṅgho samaggo hotīti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Paṭhama-ānandasutta

39. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamaṃtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hotīti. Idhānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ “vinayo”ti dīpenti -pa- paññattaṃ Tathāgatena “apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti apakassanti, āveni kammāni karonti, āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda saṅgho bhinno hotīti.

Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. Kappaṭṭhikaṃ Ānanda kibbisam pasavatīti. Kiṃ pana bhante kappaṭṭhikaṃ kibbisanti. Kappaṃ Ānanda nirayamhi paccatīti.

Āpāyiko nerayiko, kappaṭṭho saṅghabhedako.

Vaggarato adhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā padhamsati.

Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā<sup>1</sup>,

Kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatīti. . Navamaṃ.

\* Vi 4. 368 piṭṭhepi.

1. Bhetvāna (Sī, Syā), bhivāna (Ka) Vi 4. 369; Khu 1. 203; Abhi 4. 346 piṭṭhesupi.

## 10. Dutiya-ānandasutta

40. “Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hotīti. Idhānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena “abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena “bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena “apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena “paññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti na apakassanti, na āveni kammāni karonti, na āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda saṅgho samaggo hotīti.

Bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. Brahmaṃ Ānanda puññaṃ pasavatīti. Kiṃ pana bhante brahmaṃ puññaṃti. Kappaṃ Ānanda saggamhi modatīti.

Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī, samaggānañca anuggaho.

Samaggarato dhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā na dhaṃsati.

Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna, kappaṃ saggamhi modatīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Upālivaggo catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Upāli Ṭhapanā Ubbāho, Upasampadanissayā.

Sāmaṇero ca dve Bhedā, Ānandehi pare duveti.

## 5. Akkosavagga

### 1. Vivādasutta

41. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno

kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca na phāsu<sup>1</sup> viharantī”ti. Idhupāli bhikkhū adhammam “dhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammam “adhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayam “vinayo”ti dīpenti, vinayam “avinayo”ti dīpenti, abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatena “bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatena “abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena “āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, āciṇṇam Tathāgatena “anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, apaññattam Tathāgatena “paññattam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena “apaññattam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti. Ayam kho Upāli hetu ayam paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca na phāsu viharantīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Paṭhamavivādamūlasutta

42. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamulānīti. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni. Katamāni dasa? Idhupāli bhikkhū adhammam “dhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammam “adhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayam “vinayo”ti dīpenti, vinayam “avinayo”ti dīpenti, abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatena “bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatena “abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena “āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, āciṇṇam Tathāgatena “anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, apaññattam Tathāgatena “paññattam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena “apaññattam Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti. Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamulānīti. . Dutiyaṃ.

## 3. Dutiyaivivādamūlasutta

43. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamulānīti. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni. Katamāni dasa? Idhupāli bhikkhū anāpattim “āpatti”ti dīpenti, āpattim “anāpatti”ti dīpenti, lahukam āpattim “garukāpatti”ti

---

1. Phāsum (?)

dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ “lahukāpattī”ti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “aduṭṭhullāpattī”ti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “duṭṭhullāpattī”ti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ “anavasesāpattī”ti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ “sāvasesāpattī”ti dīpenti, sappāṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ “appaṭikammāpattī”ti dīpenti, appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ “sappaṭikammāpattī”ti dīpenti. Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlānīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Kusinārasutta

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati baliharaṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

\* Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā? Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro “iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū”ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “parisuddhavadāsamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vadāsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhavadāsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vadāsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro “iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū”ti. itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no”ti. No ce bhikkhave

---

\* Vi 4. 436; Vi 5. 328 piṭṭhesupī.

bhikkhuno mettam cittam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghātām, tassa bhavanti vattāro “inṅha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettam cittam upaṭṭhāpehi”ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparam bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam “bahussuto nu khomhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro “inṅha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū”ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparam bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam “ubhayāni kho pana me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Idam panāyasmā “kattha vuttam Bhagavatā”ti iti puṭṭho na sampāyissati, tassa bhavanti vattāro “inṅha tāva āyasmā vinayam sikkhassū”ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro. Ime pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitabbā.

Katame pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā? Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasamhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi no dosantaroti. Ime pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabboti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Rājantepurappavesanasutta

45. \* Dasayime bhikkhave ādīnavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa? Idha bhikkhave rājā mahesiyā saddhiṃ nisinno hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, mahesī vā bhikkhuṃ disvā sitaṃ pātu karoti, bhikkhu vā mahesiṃ disvā sitaṃ pātu karoti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti “addhā imesaṃ kataṃ vā karissanti vā”ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rājā bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo aññatarāṃ itthiṃ gantvā na sarati, sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti “na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman”ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure aññatarāṃ ratanaṃ nassati. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti “na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman”ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantarā guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedaṃ gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti “na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman”ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttāṃ pattheti, putto vā pitaraṃ pattheti. Tesāṃ evaṃ hoti “na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman”ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rājā nīcaṭṭhānīyaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapeti. Yesāṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesāṃ evaṃ hoti “rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman”ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rājā uccaṭṭhāniyaṃ nīce ṭhāne ṭhapeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesaṃ evaṃ hoti “rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman”ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rājā akāle senaṃ uyyojeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesaṃ evaṃ hoti “rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman”ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhama ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rājā kāle senaṃ uyyojetvā antarāmagгато nivattāpeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesaṃ evaṃ hoti “rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman”ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave navamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño antepuraṃ hatthisammaddaṃ assasammaddaṃ rathasammaddaṃ rajaniyāni rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni. Yāni na pabbajitassa sārubbāni. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dasamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ādīnavā rājantepurappavesaneti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Sakkasutta

46. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sakkā upāsakā tadahuposathe yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimisu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etadavoca “apī nu tumhe Sakkā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasathā”ti. Appekadā mayaṃ bhante aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasāma, appekadā na upavasāmāti. Tesaṃ vo Sakkā alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye jīvite maraṇasabhaye jīvite appekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, appekadā na upavasatha.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā, idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ aḍḍhakahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya, “dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampanno”ti alaṃ vacanāyāti. Evaṃ bhante.



Tam kiṃ maññatha Sakkā, idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya, “dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampanno”ti alaṃ vacanāyāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Tam kiṃ maññatha Sakkā, idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ dve kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Tayo kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Cattāro kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Pañca kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Cha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Satta kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Aṭṭha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Nava kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Dasa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Vīsa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Tiṃsa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Cattārīsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Paññāsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya. Kahāpaṇasataṃ nibbiseyya, “dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampanno”ti alaṃ vacanāyāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Tam kiṃ maññatha Sakkā, api nu so puriso divase divase kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasahasasaṃ nibbisamāno laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipanto vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyyāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Tam kiṃ maññatha Sakkā, api nu so puriso bhogahetu bhoganidānaṃ bhogādhipikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ vā rattiṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyyāti. No hetam bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā tucchā musā mosadhammāti.

Idha pana vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ, tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahasāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa vassāni.

Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni. Aṭṭha vassāni. Satta vassāni. Cha vassāni. Pañca vassāni. Cattāri vassāni. Tīṇi vassāni. Dve vassāni. Ekaṃ vassaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ, tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahasāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa

sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu Sakkā ekaṃ vassaṃ.

Idha mama sāvako dasa māse appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ, tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa māsā.

Idha mama sāvako nava māse. Aṭṭha māse. Satta māse. Cha māse. Pañca māse. Cattāro māse. Tayo māse. Dve māse. Ekaṃ māsam. Aḍḍhamāsaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ, tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno, tiṭṭhatu Sakkā aḍḍhamāso.

Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive<sup>1</sup> appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ, tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa rattindivā.

Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive. Aṭṭha rattindive. Satta rattindive. Cha rattindive. Pañca rattindive. Cattāro rattindive. Tayo rattindive. Dve rattindive. Ekaṃ rattindivaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ, tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tesam vo Sakkā alābhā tesam dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye jīvite maraṇasabhaye jīvite appekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, appekadā na upavasathāti. Ete mayam bhante ajjatagge aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasissāmāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

---

1. Rattidive (Ka)

## 7. Mahālisutta

47. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāli Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahāli Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā”ti. Lobho kho Mahāli hetu, lobho paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāli hetu, doso paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāli hetu, moho paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, ayoniso manasikāro kho Mahāli hetu, ayoniso manasikāro paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu, micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyāti. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu, ayaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyāti.

Ko pana bhante hetu, ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyāti. Alobho kho Mahāli hetu, alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, adoso kho Mahāli hetu, adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, amoho kho Mahāli hetu; amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, yoniso manasikāro kho Mahāli hetu, yoniso manasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu, sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu, ayaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā. Ime ca Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, nayidha paññāyetha “adhammacariyāvisamacariyā”ti vā “dhammacariyāsamacariyā”ti vā. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā

loke samvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati “adhammacariyāvisamacariyā”ti vā  
“dhammacariyāsamacariyā”ti vāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Pabbajita-abhiṇhasutta

48. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ  
paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa? “Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato”ti pabbajitena  
abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. “Parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā”ti pabbajitena  
abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. “Añño me ākappo karaṇīyo”ti pabbajitena  
abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. “Kacci nu kho me attā sīlato na upavadatī”ti  
pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. “Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca  
viññū sabrahmacārī sīlato na upavadantī”ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ  
paccavekkhitabbaṃ. “Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo”ti  
pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. “Kammassakomhi kammaḍāyādo  
kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisaṇaṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi  
kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi”ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ  
paccavekkhitabbaṃ. “Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vītivattantī”ti  
pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. “Kacci nu kho ahaṃ suññāgāre  
abhiraṃmāmi”ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. “Atthi nu kho me  
uttari manussadhammo alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato, yenāhaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na maṅku bhavissāmi”ti pabbajitena  
abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā  
pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Sarīraṭṭhadhammasutta

49. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā sarīraṭṭhā. Katame dasa? Sītāṃ  
uṇhaṃ jīghacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo kāyasaṃvaro vacīsaṃvaro  
ājīvasaṃvaro ponobhaviko<sup>2</sup> bhavasaṅkhāro. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa  
dhammā sarīraṭṭhāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Bhaṇḍanasutta

50. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū  
pacchābhattaṃ

1. Yohaṃ (Sī, I, Ka), sohaṃ (Syā)

2. Ponobbhaviko (Ka)

piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “kāya nuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti.

Idha mayāṃ bhante pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharāmāti. Na kho panetaṃ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā vihareyyātha.

Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā<sup>1</sup> saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame dasa? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

---

1. Piyakarāṇā garukarāṇā (?)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṁvidhātuṃ. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṁvidhātuṃ, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajja parikkhārena. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo -pa- saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo -pa- saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā, paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo -pa- saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattantīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Akkosavaggo pañcama.

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Vivādā dve ca Mūlāni, Kusinārapavesane.

Sakko Mahāli Abhiṇhaṃ, Sarīraṭṭhā ca Bhaṇḍanāti.

**Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.**

## 2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka

### (6) 1. Sacittavagga

#### 1. Sacittasutta

51. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te sikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha “sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmi”ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi bhikkhave itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo “lābhā vata me parisuddham vata me”ti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu “abhiññhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhiññhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Byāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi”ti.

---

1. Bhavissāmāti (Syā)

2. Bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno bahukāro (Ka)



Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “abhiḷhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesamēveva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṅca vāyāmaṅca ussāhaṅca ussoḷhiṅca appaṭivāniṅca satiṅca sampajaññaṅca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesamēveva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “anabhiḷhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyoti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Sāriputtasutta

52. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha “sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī”ti evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ.

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti, seyyathāpi āvuso itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyaḍāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo “lābhā vata me parisuddhaṃ vata me”ti.

Evamevaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu “abhiññhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhiññhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Byāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi”ti.

Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “abhiññhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi -pa- asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi”ti. Tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesamīeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṅca vāyāmaṅca ussāhaṅca ussoḷhiṅca appaṭivāniṅca satiṅca sampajaññaṅca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesamīeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ.

Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi -pa- samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi”ti. Tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyoti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Ṭhitisutta

53. Ṭhitimpāhaṃ bhikkhave na vaṇṇayāmi kusalesu dhammesu, pageva pariḥānīm. Vuḍḍhiṅca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇayāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitim no hānīm.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no vuḍḍhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena, tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no vaḍḍhanti. Hānimetaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitim no vuḍḍhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ṭhiti no vuḍḍhi.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave ṭhiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuḍḍhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena, tassa te dhammā neva hāyanti no vaḍḍhanti. Ṭhitimetaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hānim no vuḍḍhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi no hāni.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave vuḍḍhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no hāni? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena, tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuḍḍhimetaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitim no hānim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vuḍḍhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ṭhiti no hāni.

No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha “sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi bhikkhave itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse

vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo “lābhā vata me parisuddham vata me”ti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu “abhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi. Byāpannacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi. Uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi. Vicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi. Kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi. Saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi. Sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi. Kusīto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi. Samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi”ti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “abhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi. Byāpannacitto bahulam viharāmi. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulam viharāmi. Uddhato bahulam viharāmi. Vicikiccho bahulam viharāmi. Kodhano bahulam viharāmi. Saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi. Sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi. Kusīto bahulam viharāmi. Asamāhito bahulam viharāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesamēveva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyam. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṅca vāyāmaṅca ussāhaṅca ussoḷhiṅca appaṭivāniṅca satīṅca sampajaññaṅca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesamēveva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyam.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti  
 “anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi. Abyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi.  
 Vigatathinamidhho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi.  
 Tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi. Akkodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi.  
 Asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi. Asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi.  
 Āraddhavīriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi. Samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi”ti. Tena  
 bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttari  
 āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyoti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Samathasutta

54. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Atha  
 “sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmi”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti, seyyathāpi  
 bhikkhave itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā  
 parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ  
 paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa  
 vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ  
 vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo “lābhā vata me parisuddhaṃ vata  
 me”ti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti  
 kusalesu dhammesu. “Lābhī nu khomhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na nu  
 khomhi lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī nu khomhi adhipaññā-  
 dhammavipassanāya, na nu khomhi lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya”ti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “lābhīmhi  
 ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya”ti. Tena  
 bhikkhave bhikkhunā ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe paṭiṭṭhāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya  
 yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena समयena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ  
 cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “lābhīmhi  
 adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa”ti. Tena

bhikkhave bhikkhunā adhipaññādharmavipassanāya paṭiṭṭhāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesamīeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṅca vāyāmaṅca ussāhaṅca ussoḷhiṅca appaṭivāniṅca satīṅca sampajaññaṅca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesamīeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “lābhīmhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

Cīvarampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Piṇḍapātampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Senāsanampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Gāmanigamampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Janapadapadesampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Puggalampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi.

“Cīvarampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampi”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ “idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā pariyāyanti”ti. Evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ “idaṃ kho

me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitaḅbaṃ. “Cīvarampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbampi asevitaḅbampī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idameṭaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Piṇḍapātampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbampi asevitaḅbampī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ “imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ “imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo. “Piṇḍapātampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbampi asevitaḅbampī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idameṭaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Senāsanampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbampi asevitaḅbampī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsaṃ “idaṃ kho me senāsaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpaṃ senāsaṃ na sevitaḅbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsaṃ “idaṃ kho me senāsaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpaṃ senāsaṃ sevitaḅbaṃ. “Senāsanampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbampi asevitaḅbampī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idameṭaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Gāmanigamampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbampi asevitaḅbampī”ti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ “imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ “imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo. “Gāmanigamampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbampi asevitaḅbampī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idameṭaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadapadesampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbampi asevitaḅbampī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ “imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ “imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo. “Janapadapadesampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Puggalampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ “imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti. Evarūpo puggalo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ “imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo. “Puggalampāhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbampi asevitabbampī”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti. . Catuttham.

## 5. Parihānasutta

55. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti<sup>1</sup>. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

“Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo”ti āvuso vuccati, “aparihānadhammo puggalo aparihānadhammo puggalo”ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatāti. Dūratopi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgacchāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Sādhu vatāyasmantaṃyeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

---

1. Bhikkhavoti (Sī, Syā)



Tenāhāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsissāmīti.  
 “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā  
 Sāriputto etadavoca—

Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā,  
 idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ na suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā  
 sammosaṃ gacchanti. Ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetaso asamphuṭṭhapubbā, te  
 cassa na samudācaranti, aviññātañceva na vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso  
 parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

Kittāvatā ca panāvuso aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā,  
 idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na  
 sammosaṃ gacchanti. Ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetaso asamphuṭṭhapubbā, te  
 cassa samudācaranti, aviññātañceva vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso  
 aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha  
 “sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī”ti evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ.

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti, seyyathāpi āvuso  
 itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe  
 pariyaḍāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace  
 tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā  
 pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā,  
 tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo “lābhā vata me parisuddhaṃ vata  
 me”ti. Evameva kho āvuso bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti  
 kusalesu dhammesu “anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu  
 kho me eso dhammo udāhu no. Abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi,  
 saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no. Vigatathinamiddho nu kho  
 bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no. Anuddhato  
 nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no.  
 Tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso  
 dhammo udāhu no. Akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi,

saṁvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no. Asaṁkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṁ viharāmi, saṁvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no. Lābhī nu khomhi ajjhataṁ dhammapāmojjassa, saṁvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no. Lābhī nu khomhi ajjhataṁ cetosamathassa, saṁvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no. Lābhī nu khomhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, saṁvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no”ti.

Sace pana āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepe kusalā dhamme attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesānyeva imesaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṁ. Seyyāthāpi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṁ chandaṅca vāyamaṅca ussāhaṅca ussoḷhiṅca appaṭivāniṅca satiṅca sampajaññaṅca kareyya. Evamevaṁ kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā sabbesānyeva kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṁ.

Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati. Tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya. Ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṁ. Seyyathāpi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṁ chandaṅca vāyamaṅca ussāhaṅca ussoḷhiṅca appaṭivāniṅca satiṅca sampajaññaṅca kareyya. Evamevaṁ kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya. Ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṁ.

Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepe kusalā dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesveva imesu

kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyoti. .  
Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Paṭhamasaññāsutta

56. Dasayimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā. Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Dutiyasaññāsutta

57. Dasayimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa? Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aṭṭhikasaññā puḷavakasaññā<sup>1</sup> vinīlakasaññā vicchiddakasaññā uddhumātakasaññā. Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Mūlakasutta

58. \* Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ “kiṃ mūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ sambhavā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ samudayā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ samosaraṇā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ pamukhā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ uttarā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ sārā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ ogadhā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ pariyosānā sabbe dhammā”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti byākareyyāthāti. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

1. Puḷavakasaññā (Sī, I) puḷavakasaññā (Ka), Am 1. 43 piṭṭhepi.

\* Heṭṭhā 152 piṭṭhepi.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti.  
 “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
 etadavoca—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ “kiṃ  
 mūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ sambhavā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ  
 samudayā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ samosaraṇā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ pamukhā  
 sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ uttarā sabbe  
 dhammā. Kiṃ sārā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ ogadhā sabbe dhammā. Kiṃ  
 pariyosānā sabbe dhammā”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ  
 aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha. “Chandamūlakā  
 āvuso sabbe dhammā. Manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā.  
 Phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā. Vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā.  
 Samādhippamukhā sabbe dhammā. Saṭadhipateyyā sabbe dhammā.  
 Paññuttarā sabbe dhammā. Vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā. Amatogadhā sabbe  
 dhammā. Nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe  
 bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyāthāti. .  
 Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Pabbajjāsutta

59. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “yathāpabbajjāparicitaṅca  
 no cittaṃ bhavissati, na cuppanā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ  
 pariyādāya ṭhassanti, aniccasaññāparicitaṅca no cittaṃ bhavissati,  
 anattasaññāparicitaṅca no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubhasaññāparicitaṅca no  
 cittaṃ bhavissati, ādīnavasaññāparicitaṅca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa  
 samaṅca visamaṅca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitaṅca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa  
 bhavaṅca<sup>1</sup> vibhavaṅca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitaṅca no cittaṃ bhavissati,  
 lokassa samudayaṅca atthaṅgamaṅca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitaṅca no cittaṃ  
 bhavissati, pahānasaññāparicitaṅca no cittaṃ bhavissati,  
 virāgasaññāparicitaṅca no cittaṃ bhavissati, nirodhasaññāparicitaṅca no  
 cittaṃ bhavissati”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

---

1. Sambhavaṅca (Sī, Syā)

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, na cuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, ādīnavasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañca visamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa bhavañca vibhavañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, virāgasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Girimānandasutta

60. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

“Āyasmā bhante Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Girimānando tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādhō ṭhānaso paṭippassambheyya.

Katamā dasa? Aniccasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ādīnavasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>1</sup> sabbasaṅkhāresu anicchāsaññā ānāpānassati.

Katamā cānanda aniccasaññā? Idhānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati “rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā

---

1. Anabhiratisaññā (Ka)

aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccan”ti. Iti imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda aniccasaññā. (1)

Katamā cānanda anattasaññā? Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati “cakkhu anattā, rūpā anattā, sotam anattā, saddā anattā, ghānaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jivhā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyā anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā”ti. Iti imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda anattasaññā. (2)

Katamā cānanda asubhasaññā? Idhānanda bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānāppakārassa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjam vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphasam antam antaḡuṇam udariyam karisam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan”ti. Iti imasmim kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda asubhasaññā. (3)

Katamā cānanda ādīnavasaññā? Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati “bahudukkho kho ayaṃ kāyo bahu-ādīnavo, iti imasmim kāye vividhā ābādhā uppajjanti. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo oṭṭharogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho<sup>1</sup> jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu nakhasā vitacchikā lohitaṃ pittam<sup>2</sup> madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagandalā pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā sītam uḡham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo”ti.

1. Ḍaho (Sī, Syā)

2. Lohitapittam (Sī)

Iti imasmim kāye ādīnavānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda ādīnavasaññā. (4)

Katamā cānanda pahānasaññā? Idhānanda bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda pahānasaññā. (5)

Katamā cānanda virāgasaññā? Idhānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhippaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nibbānaṃ”ti. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda virāgasaññā. (6)

Katamā cānanda nirodhasaññā? Idhānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhippaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo nirodho nibbānaṃ”ti. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda nirodhasaññā. (7)

Katamā cānanda sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā? Idhānanda bhikkhu ye loke upādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te pajahanto viharati anupādiyanto. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā. (8)

Katamā cānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu anicchāsaññā? Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāresu aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu anicchāsaññā. (9)

Katamā cānanda ānāpānassati? Idhānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ panidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so satova assasati, satova passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto “dīghaṃ assasāmi”ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto “dīghaṃ passasāmi”ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto “rassaṃ assasāmi”ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto

“rassam passasāmī”ti pajānāti, “sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī”ti sikkhati “pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī”ti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ -pa- samādahaṃ cittaṃ -pa- vimocayaṃ cittaṃ -pa- aniccānupassī -pa- virāgānupassī -pa- nirodhānupassī -pa- “Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī”ti sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda ānāpānassati. (10)

Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambheyyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Girimānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Girimānandassa imā dasa saññā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Girimānandassa dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi cāyasmā Girimānando tamhā ābādhā, tathā pahīno ca panāyasmato Girimānandassa so ābādho ahosīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Sacittavaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sacittaṅca Sāriputta, Ṭhiti ca Samathena ca.

Parihāno ca dve Saññā, Mūlā Pabbajitaṃ Girīti.



## (7) 2. Yamakavagga

## 1. Avijjāsutta

61. “Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ‘ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā samabhavī’ti” evañcetaṃ bhikkhave vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati “idappaccayā avijjā”ti.

Avijjampāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya, “pañca nīvaraṇā”tissa vacanīyam. Pañcapāham bhikkhave nīvaraṇe sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ, “tīṇi duccharitāni”tissa vacanīyam. Tīṇipāham bhikkhave duccharitāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccharitānaṃ, “indriya-asamvaro”tissa vacanīyam. Indriya-asamvarampāham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriya-asamvarassa, “asatāsampajaññaṃ”tissa vacanīyam. Asatāsampajaññampāham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa, “ayonisomanasikāro”tissa vacanīyam. Ayonisomanasikārapāham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa, “assaddhiyaṃ”tissa vacanīyam. Assaddhiyampāham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa, “asaddhammassavananaṃ”tissa vacanīyam. Asaddhammassavanampāham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asaddhammassavanassa, “asappurisasamsevo”tissa vacanīyam.

Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammassavananaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammassavananaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriya-asamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriya-asamvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti. Evametissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

---

1. Avijjampāham (Sī, Syā)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante ( )<sup>1</sup> taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā, kusobbhe<sup>2</sup> paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe<sup>3</sup> paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti. Evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriya-asamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriya-asamvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti. Evametissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

Vijjāvimuttimpāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā, “satta bojjhaṅgā”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Sattapāhaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, “cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Cattāropāhaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, “tīṇi sucaritāni”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ, “indriyasamvaro”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyasamvarampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarassa, “satisampajaññaṃ”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Satisampajaññampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṃ, “yonisomanasikāro”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikārampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa, “saddhā”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro

1. (Galagalāyante) (Sī), (Gaḷagalāyante) (Syā)

2. Kussobbhe (Sī), kusobbhe (Syā), kusobbhe (Ka) Am 1. 245 piṭṭhepi.

3. Mahāsobbhe (Ka)

saddhāya, “saddhammassavanānaṃ”tissa vacanīyaṃ.

Saddhammassavanānaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammassavanassa. “Sappurisasamaṃsevo”tissa vacanīyaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanānaṃ paripūreti, saddhammassavanānaṃ paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṅca pāripūri.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnānaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti. Evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṅca pāripūri.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave sappurisasamaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanānaṃ paripūreti, saddhammassavanānaṃ paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṅca pāripūriti. . Paṭhamā.

## 2. Taṇhāsutta

62. “Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya ‘ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nāhosi, atha pacchā samabhavī’ti” evaṅcetaṃ bhikkhave vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati “idappaccayā bhavataṇhā”ti.

Bhavataṇhāmpāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya, “avijjā”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Avijjampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya, “pañca nīvaraṇā”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Pañca nīvaraṇepāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ, “tīṇi duccharitāni”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ bhikkhave duccharitāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tīṇṇannaṃ duccharitānaṃ, “indriya-asamvaro”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriya-asamvarampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriya-asamvarassa “asatāsampajaññaṃ”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatā sampajaññaṃ, “ayonisomanasikāro”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikārampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa, “assaddhiyaṃ”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhiyampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa, “assaddhammassavanānaṃ”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhammassavanampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhammassavanassa, “asappurisasamsevo”tissa vacanīyaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave asappurissasamsevo paripūro assaddhammassavanānaṃ paripūreti, assaddhammassavanānaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriya-asamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriya-asamvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjānaṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti. Evametissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañca paripūri.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā

mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti. Evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriya-asamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriya-asamvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti. Evametissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

Vijjāvimuttimpāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjā vimuttiyā, “satta bojjhaṅgā”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Sattapāhaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, “cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Cattāropāhaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, “tīṇi sucaritāni”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇannaṃ sucaritānaṃ, “indriyasamvaro”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyasamvarampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarassa, “satisampajaññaṃ”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Satisampajaññampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṃ, “yonisomanasikāro”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikārampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa, “saddhā”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya, “saddhammassavanan”tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhammassavanampāhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammassavanassa, “sappurisasamsevo”tissa vacanīyaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti,

satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaśamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyaśamvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaṛitāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaṛitāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ -pa-. Evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave sappurisaśamsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti -pa-. Evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūrīti. . Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Niṭṭhaṅgatasutta

63. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṃ gatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa kolaṃkolassa ekabījissa sakadāgāmiṃsa, yo ca diṭṭheva dhamme arahā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā? Antarāparinibbāyissa upahaccaparinibbāyissa asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa uddhamṣotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṃ gatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Aveccappasannasutta

64. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa kolaṃkolassa ekabījissa sakadāgāmiṃsa, yo ca diṭṭheva dhamme arahā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā? Antarāparinibbāyissa upahaccaparibbāyissa asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa uddhamṣotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā.

Tesaṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhāti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhamasukhasutta

65. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ kiṃ dukkhanti. Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukhā. Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisamphasso daṇḍasamphasso satthasamphasso ñātīpi mittāpi saṅgamma samāgamma rosentī. Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ. Anabhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—na sītaṃ na uṇhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisamphasso na daṇḍasamphasso na satthasamphasso ñātīpi mittāpi saṅgamma samāgamma na rosentī. Anabhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Dutiyasukhasutta

66. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye sukhaṃ kiṃ dukkhanti. Anabhirati kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkhā, abhirati sukhā. Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—gacchantopi sukhaṃ

sātaṃ nādhigacchati, ṭhitopi. Nisinnopi. Sayānopi. Gāmagatopi.  
Araññagatopi. Rukkhamūlagatopi. Suññāgāragatopi. Abbhokāsagatopi.  
Bhikkhumajjhagatopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ nādhigacchati. Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati  
idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ.

Abhiratiyā āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—gacchantopi sukhaṃ  
sātaṃ adhigacchati. Ṭhitopi. Nisinnopi. Sayānopi. Gāmagatopi.  
Araññagatopi. Rukkhamūlagatopi. Suññāgāragatopi. Abbhokāsagatopi.  
Bhikkhumajjhagatopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ adhigacchati. Abhiratiyā āvuso sati  
idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhanti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Paṭhamanaḷakapānasutta

67. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā  
bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Naḷakapānaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo,  
tadavasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Naḷakapāne viharati palāsavane. Tena kho  
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno  
hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṅhībhūtaṃ  
tuṅhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ  
āmantesi—

Vigatathinamidho<sup>1</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu taṃ  
Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ  
āyamissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena  
passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno  
uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū  
āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

---

1. Vigatathīnamiddho (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)



Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī<sup>1</sup> natthi. Ottappaṃ natthi. Vīriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> natthi. Paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi. Ottappaṃ natthi. Vīriyaṃ natthi. Paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

“Assaddho purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ. “Ahiriko purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ. “Anottappī purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ. “Kusīto purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ. “Duppāṇño purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ. “Kodhano purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ. “Upanāhī purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ. “Pāpiccho purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ. “Pāpamitto purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ. “Micchādītṭhiko purisapuggalo”ti āvuso parihānametaṃ.

Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi. Ottappaṃ atthi. Paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Seyyathāpi āvuso juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi. Ottappaṃ atthi. Vīriyaṃ atthi. Paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni.

---

1. Hiri (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Viriyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

“Saddho purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametaṃ. “Hirīmā purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametaṃ. “Ottappī purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametaṃ. “Āraddhavīriyo purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametaṃ. “Paññavā purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametaṃ. “Akkodhano purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametaṃ. “Anupanāhī purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametaṃ. “Appiccho purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametaṃ. “Kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametaṃ. “Sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo”ti āvuso aparihānametanti.

Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi—  
sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi. Ottappaṃ natthi. Vīriyaṃ natthi. Paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu -pa-. Paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā -pa- no vuddhi.

“Assaddho purisapuggalo”ti Sāriputta pariḥānametaṃ. Ahiriko. Anottappī. Kusīto. Duppañño. Kodhano. Upanāhī. Pāpiccho. Pāpamitto. “Micchādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo”ti Sāriputta pariḥānametaṃ.

Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi. Ottappaṃ atthi. Vīriyaṃ atthi. Paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no pariḥāni. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi. Ottappaṃ atthi. Vīriyaṃ atthi. Paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no pariḥāni.

“Saddho purisapuggalo”ti Sāriputta aparihānametaṃ. Hirīmā. Ottappī. Āraddhavīriyo. Paññavā. Akkodhano. Anupanāhī. Appiccho. Kalyāṇamitto. “Sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo”ti Sāriputta aparihānametanti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiyanaḷakapānasutta

68. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Naḷakapāne viharati palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṅhībhūtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi—

Vigatathinamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamaḥāṃ āyamissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi. Ottappaṃ natthi. Vīriyaṃ natthi. Paññā natthi. Sotāvadhānaṃ natthi. dhammadhāraṇā natthi. Atthūpaparikkhā natthi. Dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi. Appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi. Ottappaṃ natthi. Vīriyaṃ natthi. Paññā natthi. Sotāvadhānaṃ natthi. Dhammadhāraṇā natthi. Atthūpaparikkhā natthi. Dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi. Appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti

vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi. Ottappaṃ atthi. Vīriyaṃ atthi. Paññā atthi. Sotāvadhānaṃ atthi. Dhammadhāraṇā atthi. Atthūpaparikkhā atthi. Dhammānudhammappaṭipatti atthi. Appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Seyyathāpi āvuso juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu -pa-. Appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihānīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi—  
sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi. Ottappaṃ natthi. Paññā natthi. Vīriyaṃ natthi. Sotāvadhānaṃ natthi. Dhammadhāraṇā natthi. Atthūpaparikkhā natthi. Dhammānudhammappaṭipatti natthi. Appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu -pa-. Appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi. Ottappaṃ atthi. Vīriyaṃ atthi. Paññā atthi. Sotāvadhānaṃ atthi. Dhammadhāraṇā atthi. Atthūpaparikkhā atthi. Dhammānudhammappaṭipatti atthi. Appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya,

vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena. Evamevaṃ kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu -pa-. Appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihānīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Paṭhamakathāvatthusutta

69. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, \* rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatthakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ<sup>1</sup> sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “kāya nuttha bhikkhave etarati kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti.

Idha mayaṃ bhante pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā, anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharāma. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ -pa- itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti. Na kho panetaṃ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā vihareyyātha. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatthakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti.

\* Dī 1. 7; Ma 2. 181; Saṃ 3. 368; Vi 2. 213 piṭṭhesu.

1. Itthikathaṃ purisakathaṃ (Ka) Ma Ṭṭha 3. 156 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

Dasayimāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni dasa? Appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathāti, imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvatthūni.

Imesaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave dasannaṃ kathāvatthūnaṃ upādāyupādāya kathaṃ katheyyātha, imesampi candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ pariyādiyeyyātha, ko pana vādo aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānanti. .Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dutiyakathāvatthusutta

70. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatthakathaṃ -pa- itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti.

Dasayimāni bhikkhave pāsaṃsāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni dasa? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti, appicchakathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Appiccho bhikkhu appicchakathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsaṃsametam ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti, santuṭṭhikathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsaṃsametam ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca pavivitto hoti, pavivekakathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsaṃsametam ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti, asaṃsaṭṭhakathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Asaṃsaṭṭho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭhakathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsaṃsametam ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca āraddhavīriyo hoti, vīriyārambhakathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Āraddhavīriyo bhikkhu vīriyārambhakathaṃca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsaṃsametam ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Sīlasampanno bhikkhu sīlasampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsāmsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsāmsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsāmsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsāmsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. “Vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā”ti pāsāmsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa pāsāmsāni ṭhānānīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Yamakavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Avijjā Taṇhā Niṭṭhā ca, Avecca dve Sukhāni ca.  
Naḷakapāne dve vuttā, Kathāvatthūpare duveti.

## (8) 3. Ākaṅkhavagga

### 1. Ākaṅkhasutta

71. \* Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

\* Aṃ 1. 321; Khu 1. 274 piṭṭhesupi.

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā,  
pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, aṇumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo cassaṃ  
maṇāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ  
cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā  
suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “lābhī assaṃ  
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa  
paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya  
samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “yesāhaṃ paribhuñjāmi  
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tesaṃ te kārā  
mahapphalā assu mahānisaṃsā”ti, sīlesvevassa -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “ye me<sup>1</sup> petā ñātī sālōhitā  
kālaṅkatā<sup>2</sup> pasannacittā anussaranti, tesaṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa  
mahānisaṃsan”ti, sīlesvevassa -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “santuṭṭho assaṃ  
itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsana gilānapaccaya bhesajja parikkhārenā”ti,  
sīlesvevassa -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “khamo assaṃ sītassa uṇhassa  
jīghacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsa makasa vātātapa sarīsapa samphassānaṃ  
duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppanānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ  
vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ  
amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko assan”ti, sīlesvevassa -pa-  
brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “aratiratisaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ  
aratirati saheyya, uppanānaṃ aratiratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya  
vihareyyan”ti, sīlesvevassa -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

1. Ye maṃ (Ma 1. 40 piṭṭhe)

2. Kālakatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Tippānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)



Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “bhayabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan”ti, sīlesvevassa -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti, sīlesvevassa -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū”ti iti yaṃtaṃ vuttaṃ, idametāṃ paṭicca vuttanti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Kaṇṭakasutta

72. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ āyasmataṃ ca Cālena<sup>1</sup> āyasmataṃ ca Upacālena<sup>2</sup> āyasmataṃ ca Kukkuṭena<sup>3</sup> āyasmataṃ ca Kaḷimbhena<sup>4</sup> āyasmataṃ ca Nikaṭena<sup>5</sup> āyasmataṃ ca Kaṭissahena aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi parapurāya<sup>6</sup> uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho tesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ etadahosi “ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi parapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanaṃ

1. Pālena (Syā)

2. Uppālena (Syā)

3. Kakkaṭena (Sī, Syā)

4. Kavimbhena (Sī)

5. Kaṭena (Sī)

6. Parāmpurāya (Syā-ṭṭha)

ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā vuttā Bhagavatā, yaṁnūna mayam yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsum<sup>1</sup> vihareyyāmā”ti. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkamimsu, tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsum viharanti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “kham nu kho bhikkhave Cālo kham Upacālo, kham Kukkuṭo, kham Kaḷimbho, kham Nikaṭo, kham Kaṭissaho, kham nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā”ti.

Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānam etadahosi “ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi parapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā vuttā Bhagavatā, yaṁnūna mayam yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsum vihareyyāmā”ti. Atha kho te bhante āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkamimsu, tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsum viharantīti.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave yathā te mahāsāvakā sammā byākaramānā byākareyyum, saddakaṇṭakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā.

Dasayime bhikkhave kaṇṭakā. Katame dasa? Pavivekārāmassa saṅgaṇikārāmatā kaṇṭako, asubhanimittānuyogam anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo kaṇṭako, indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanam kaṇṭako, brahmacariyassa māṭugāmūpacāro<sup>2</sup> kaṇṭako, \* paṭhamassa jhānassa saddo kaṇṭako, dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṇṭakā, tatiyassa jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako, catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāso kaṇṭako, saññāvedayita-nirodhasamāpattiyā saññā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako, rāgo kaṇṭako, doso kaṇṭako, moho kaṇṭako.

1. Phāsu (Syā, Ka)

2. Māṭugāmopavicāro (Sī), māṭugāmūpavicāro (Ka)

\* Abhi 4. 115 piṭṭhepi.

Akaṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, nikkāṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, akaṇṭakanikkāṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, akaṇṭakā bhikkhave arahanto, nikkāṇṭakā bhikkhave arahanto, akaṇṭakanikkāṇṭakā bhikkhave arahantoti. .  
Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Itṭhadhammasutta

73. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame dasa? Bhogā itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim, vaṇṇo itṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, ārogyaṃ itṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmim, sīlaṃ itṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmim, brahmacariyaṃ itṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmim, mittā itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim, bāhusaccaṃ itṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmim, paññā itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim, dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim, saggā itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim dasa dhammā paripanthā<sup>1</sup>. Ālasyaṃ anuṭṭhānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ paripantho, amaṇḍanā avibhūsanā vaṇṇassa paripantho, asappāyakiriyā ārogyassa paripantho, pāpamittatā sīlānaṃ paripantho, indriya-asamvaro brahmacariyassa paripantho, visamvādanā mittānaṃ paripantho, asajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa paripantho, asussūsā aparipucchā paññāya paripantho, ananuyogo apaccavekkhaṇā dhammānaṃ paripantho, micchāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ paripantho. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ itṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim ime dasa dhammā paripanthā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim dasa dhammā āhārā. Uṭṭhānaṃ anālasyaṃ bhogaṇaṃ āhāro, maṇḍanā vibhūsanā vaṇṇassa āhāro, sappāyakiriyā ārogyassa āhāro, kalyāṇamittatā sīlānaṃ āhāro, indriyasamvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro, avisaṃvādanā mittānaṃ āhāro, sajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa āhāro, sussūsā paripucchā paññāya āhāro, anuyogo paccavekkhaṇā dhammānaṃ āhāro, sammāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ

---

1. Paribandhā(Ka)

āhāro. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā āhārāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Vaḍḍhisutta

74. Dasahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassa. Katamehi dasahi? Khettavatthūhi vaḍḍhati, dhanadhaññaena vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassāti.

Dhanena dhaññaena ca yodha vaḍḍhati,  
Puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca.  
Sa bhogavā hoti yasassi pūjito,  
Ñātīhi mittehi athopi rājubhi.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yodha vaḍḍhati,  
Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ.  
So tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo,  
Diṭṭheva dhamme ubhayena vaḍḍhatīti. . Catuttham.

#### 5. Migasālāsutta

75. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadvoca—

Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. Yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ, pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī

hoti ārācārī<sup>1</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato “sakadāgāmī satto<sup>2</sup> Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno”ti. Pitāmaho me<sup>3</sup> bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, sopi kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato “sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno”ti.

Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammā desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyanti. Evaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā byākatanti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etadavoca—

Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ, pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato “sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno”ti. Pitāmaho me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, sopi kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato “sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno”ti.

---

1. Anācārī (Ka)

2. Sakadāgāmisatto (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Pettāpi yo me (Sī), pitu piyo me (Syā) Am 2. 305 piṭṭhepi.

Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyanti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etadavocaṃ “evaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā byākatan”ti.

Kā cānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapañña<sup>1</sup>, ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye ñāṇe.

Dasayime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa? Idhānanda ekacco dussīlo hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa taṃ dussilyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī.

(1)

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa taṃ dussilyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī. (2)

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā paṇṇanti “imassapi teva dhammā aparassapi teva dhammā, kasmā nesam eko hīno eko paṇīto”ti. Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Tatrānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo dussīlo hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa taṃ dussilyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītaro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati, tadantaram ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena. Tasmātihānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā

1. Ambakā ambakapañña (Sī, I), andhakā andhakapañña (Syā)

2. Suppaṭividdhaṃ (Syā)

ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha, khaññati hānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahaṃ vā Ānanda<sup>1</sup> puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī. (3)

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī. (4)

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā paṇṇanti -pa- ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī. (5)

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī. (6)

---

1. Ahañcānanda (Sī, Syā, Ka) Am 2. 307 piṭṭhe passitabbam.

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti -pa- ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ. Yo vā panassa mādiso.

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī. (7)

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī. (8)

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti -pa- ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī. (9)

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī. (10)



Tatrānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti “imassapi teva dhammā aparassapi teva dhammā, kasmā nesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto”ti. Taṃ hi tesam̄ Ānanda hoti dīgharattam̄ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Tatrānanda yvāyam̄ puggalo uddhato hoti, tañca cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, yatthassa taṃ uddhaccam̄ aparisesam̄ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi katam̄ hoti, bāhusaccenapi katam̄ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdham̄ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttim̄ labhati. Ayam̄ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda puggalam̄ dhammasoto nibbhati, tadantaram̄ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena. Tasmātihānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇam̄ gaṇhittha, khaññati hānanda puggalesu pamāṇam̄ gaṇhanto. Aham̄ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam̄ gaṇheyyam̄, yo vā panassa mādiso.

Kā cānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapaññā, ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye ñāṇe. Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim̄.

Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa, nayidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatimpi aññassa. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa, nayidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatimpi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnāti. . Pañcamam̄.

## 6. Tayodhammasutta

76. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyum̄, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya Araham̄ Sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dibbeyya. Katame tayo? Jāti ca jarā ca maraṇaṇca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyum̄, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya Araham̄ Sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dibbeyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā Tathāgato loke uppajjati Araham̄ Sammāsambuddho, tasmā Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dibbati.

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Rāgaṃ appahāya dosaṃ appahāya mohaṃ appahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ. (1)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ appahāya, vicikicchaṃ appahāya, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ appahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. (2)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbatarāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ayonisomanasikāraṃ appahāya kummaggasevanaṃ appahāya cetaso līnattaṃ appahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. (3)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Muṭṭhassaccaṃ appahāya asampajaññaṃ appahāya cetaso vikkhepaṃ appahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. (4)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhassaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ appahāya ariyadhammassa<sup>1</sup> asotukamyataṃ appahāya upārambhacittataṃ appahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhassaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. (5)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Uddhaccaṃ appahāya asaṃvaram appahāya dussilyaṃ

---

1. Ariyadhammaṃ (Syā)

appahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. (6)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaram pahātuṃ dussilyaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Assaddhiyaṃ appahāya avadaññutaṃ appahāya kosajjaṃ appahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayodhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaram pahātuṃ dussilyaṃ pahātuṃ. (7)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Anādariyaṃ appahāya dovacassataṃ appahāya pāpamittataṃ appahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. (8)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ahirikaṃ appahāya anottappaṃ appahāya pamādaṃ appahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. (9)

Ahirikoyaṃ bhikkhave anottāpī pamatto hoti, so pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. So kusīto samāno abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaram pahātuṃ dussilyaṃ pahātuṃ. So dussīlo samāno abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo muṭṭhassaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. So vikkhittacitto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. So līnacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. So vicikiccho samāno abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ

dosam pahatum moham pahatum. So ragam appahaya dosam appahaya moham appahaya abhabbo jatim pahatum jaram pahatum maranam pahatum. (10)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme pahaya bhabbo jatim pahatum jaram pahatum maranam pahatum. Katame tayo? Ragam pahaya dosam pahaya moham pahaya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahaya bhabbo jatim pahatum jaram pahatum maranam pahatum. (1)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme pahaya bhabbo ragam pahatum dosam pahatum moham pahatum. Katame tayo? Sakkayadiṭṭhim pahaya vicikiccham pahaya silabbataparāmāsam pahaya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahaya bhabbo ragam pahatum dosam pahatum moham pahatum. (2)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme pahaya bhabbo sakkayadiṭṭhim pahatum vicikiccham pahatum silabbataparāmāsam pahatum. Katame tayo? Ayonisomanasikaram pahaya kummaggasevanam pahaya cetaso linattam pahaya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahaya bhabbo sakkayadiṭṭhim pahatum vicikiccham pahatum silabbataparāmāsam pahatum. (3)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme pahaya bhabbo ayonisomanasikaram pahatum kummaggasevanam pahatum cetaso linattam pahatum. Katame tayo? Muṭṭhasaccam pahaya asampajañnam pahaya cetaso vikkhepam pahaya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahaya bhabbo ayonisomanasikaram pahatum kummaggasevanam pahatum cetaso linattam pahatum. (4)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme pahaya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahatum asampajañnam pahatum cetaso vikkhepam pahatum. Katame tayo? Ariyanam adassanakamyatam pahaya ariyadhammassa asotukamyatam pahaya upārambhacittatam pahaya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahaya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahatum asampajañnam pahatum cetaso vikkhepam pahatum. (5)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme pahaya bhabbo ariyanam adassanakamyatam pahatum ariyadhammassa asotukamyatam pahatum upārambhacittatam pahatum. Katame tayo? Uddhaccam pahaya asamvaram pahaya dussilyam pahaya.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ  
adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ  
upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. (6)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ  
asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussilyaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Assaddhiyaṃ  
pahāya avadaññutaṃ pahāya kosajjaṃ pahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo  
dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ  
dussilyaṃ pahātuṃ. (7)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ  
avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Anādariyaṃ  
pahāya dovacassataṃ pahāya pāpamittataṃ pahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo  
dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ  
kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. (8)

Tayome bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ  
dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ahirikaṃ  
pahāya anottappaṃ pahāya pamādaṃ pahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo  
dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ  
pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. (9)

Hirīmāyaṃ bhikkhave ottāpī appamatto hoti, so appamatto samāno  
bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ.  
So kalyāṇamitto samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ  
pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. So āraddhavīriyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ  
pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussilyaṃ pahātuṃ. So sīlavā samāno bhabbo  
ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ  
pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo  
muṭṭhassaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ  
pahātuṃ. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ  
kumaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. So alīnacitto samāno  
bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ  
pahātuṃ. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ  
mohaṃ pahātuṃ. So rāgaṃ

pahāya dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya bhabbo jātirā pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātunti. (10). . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Kākasutta

77. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko. Katamehi dasahi? Dhaṃsī ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo<sup>1</sup> ca mahagghaso ca luddo ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā ca muṭṭhassati ca necayiko<sup>2</sup> ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi? Dhaṃsī ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo ca mahagghaso ca luddo ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā ca muṭṭhassati ca necayiko ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhūti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Nigaṇṭhasutta

78. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā. Katamehi dasahi? Assaddhā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, dussilā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, ahirikā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, anottappino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, asappurisasambhattino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, attukkaṃsakaparavambhakā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsā ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, kuhakā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, pāpicchā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, pāpamittā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Āghātavatthusutta

79. \* Dasayimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa? “Anattham me acarī”ti āghātam bandhati, “anattam me caratī”ti āghātam bandhati, “anattam me carissatī”ti āghātam bandhati, “piyassa me manāpassa anattam acarīti -pa- anattam caratīti -pa- anattam carissatī”ti āghātam bandhati, “appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acarīti -pa- attham caratīti -pa- attham

1. Nillajjo (Ka) tintiṇoti tintiṇam vuccati taṇhā ... (Sī, Syā-Ṭṭha) Abhidhamme Khuddakavatthuvibhaṅge (364) piṭṭhe tintiṇapadaniddese passitabbaṃ.

2. Nerasiko (Sī) tadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana “necayiko”tveva dissati.

\* Heṭṭhā 208 piṭṭhepi.



cetasā viharati, vedanāya kho Vāhana -pa- saññāya kho Vāhana. Saṅkhārehi kho Vāhana. Viññāṇena kho Vāhana. Jātiyā kho Vāhana. Jarāya kho Vāhana. Maraṇena kho Vāhana. Dukkhehi kho Vāhana. Kilesehi kho Vāhana Tathāgato nissaṭṭo visamīyutto vipparamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. Seyyathāpi Vāhana uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā uduke jātaṃ uduke samvaddhaṃ udukaṃ paccuggamma ṭhitaṃ anupalittaṃ udakena. Evamevaṃ kho Vāhana imehi dasahi dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭṭo visamīyutto vipparamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Ānandasutta

82. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

So vatānanda bhikkhu assaddho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. (1)

So vatānanda bhikkhu dussīlo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. (2)

So vatānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. (3)

So vatānanda bhikkhu dubbaco samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. (4)

So vatānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. (5)

So vatānanda bhikkhu kusīto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. (6)

So vatānanda bhikkhu muṭṭhassati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. (7)



So vatānanda bhikkhu asantuṭṭho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. (8)

So vatānanda bhikkhu pāpiccho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. (9)

So vatānanda bhikkhu micchādīṭṭhiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. (10)

So vatānanda bhikkhu imehi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

So vatānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (1)

So vatānanda bhikkhu sīlavā samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (2)

So vatānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (3)

So vatānanda bhikkhu suvaco samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (4)

So vatānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (5)

So vatānanda bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (6)

So vatānanda bhikkhu upaṭṭhitassati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (7)

So vatānanda bhikkhu santuṭṭho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (8)

So vatānanda bhikkhu appiccho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (9)

So vatānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. (10)

So vatānanda bhikkhu imehi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Puṇṇiyasutta

83. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena appekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, appekadā nappaṭibhāti”ti.

Saddho ca Puṇṇiyo bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā, neva tāva Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiyo bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Saddho ca Puṇṇiyo bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsītā -pa- payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā. Paripucchitā ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti. Suvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati. Dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Neva tāva Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Yato ca kho Puṇṇiyo bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca, ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya

dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti  
 kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya  
 atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako  
 sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā  
 paṭibhāti. Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>ekantapaṭibhānā<sup>3</sup> Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hotīti<sup>2</sup>. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Byākaraṇasutta

84. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso  
 bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa  
 paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca—

Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ,  
 kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī”ti. Tamevaṃ Tathāgato vā  
 Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo  
 paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So  
 Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena  
 paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjijyamāno  
 samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ āpajjati, vicinaṃ<sup>4</sup> āpajjati,  
 anayaṃ āpajjati, byasanaṃ āpajjati, anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

Tamevaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo  
 paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasi  
 karoti “kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā aññaṃ byākaroti ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti”.

Tamevaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo  
 paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānāti—

1. Samannāgato (Ka)

2. Ekantaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhātīti (Syā)

3. Ekantapaṭibhānaṃ (Sī)

4. Visinaṃ (Sī-Ṭṭha)

Kodhano kho ayamāyasmā, kodhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, kodhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Upanāhī kho pana ayamāyasmā, upanāhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, upanāhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Makkhī kho pana ayamāyasmā, makkhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, makkhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Paḷāsī kho pana ayamāyasmā, paḷāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, paḷāsapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Issukī kho pana ayamāyasmā, issāparyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, issāparyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Maccharī kho pana ayamāyasmā, maccherapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, maccherapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Saḥho kho pana ayamāyasmā, sāḥheyypariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, sāḥheyypariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Māyāvī kho pana ayamāyasmā, māyāparyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, māyāparyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Pāpiccho kho pana ayamāyasmā, icchāparyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, icchāparyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Sati<sup>1</sup> kho pana ayamāyasmā uttari karaṇīye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpanno, antarā vosānagamanāṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Katthīsutta

85. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosurū. Āyasmā Mahācundo etadavoca—

Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu “ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi. Ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākāsaṇāṇcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi”ti.

Tameṇaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinaṃ samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjijyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsijyamāno iriṇaṃ āpajjati, vicinaṃ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, byasanaṃ āpajjati, anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

---

1. Muṭṭhassati (Sī, Syā)

Tamenam̐ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam̐ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti “kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu “aham̐ paṭhamam̐ jhānam̐ samāpajjāmiṃpi vuṭṭhahāmiṃpi -pa- aham̐ saññāvedayitanirodham̐ samāpajjāmiṃpi vuṭṭhahāmiṃpi”ti.

Tamenam̐ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam̐ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

Dīgharattam̐ kho ayamāyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī na santatavutti sīlesu. Dussīlo kho ayamāyasmā, dussilyam̐ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Assaddho kho pana ayamāyasmā, assaddhiyam̐ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Appassuto kho pana ayamāyasmā anācāro, appasaccam̐ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Dubbaco kho pana ayamāyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Pāpamitto kho pana ayamāyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Kusīto kho pana ayamāyasmā, kosajjam̐ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Muṭṭhassati kho pana ayamāyasmā, muṭṭhassaccam̐ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Kuhako kho pana ayamāyasmā, kohaññam̐ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Dubbharo kho pana ayamāyasmā, dubbharatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Duppañño kho pana ayamāyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Seyyathāpi āvuso sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “yadā te samma  
dhanena<sup>1</sup> dhanakaraṇīyaṃ assa, yāceyyāsi maṃ<sup>2</sup> dhanam, dassāmi te  
dhanan”ti. So kiñcīdeva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sahāyako sahāyakaṃ  
evaṃ vadeyya “attho me sammadhanena, dehi me dhanan”ti. So evaṃ  
vadeyya “tena hi samma idha khanāhī”ti. So tatra khananto nādhigaccheyya,  
so evaṃ vadeyya “alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma  
avaca ‘idha khanāhī’ti”. So evaṃ vadeyya “nāhaṃ taṃ samma alikaṃ  
avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, tena hi samma idha khanāhī”ti. So tatrapi  
khananto nādhigaccheyya, so evaṃ vadeyya “alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca,  
tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca ‘idha khanāhī’ti”. So evaṃ vadeyya “nāhaṃ  
taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, tena hi samma idha  
khanāhī”ti. So tatrapi khananto nādhigaccheyya, so evaṃ vadeyya “alikaṃ  
maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca ‘idha khanāhī’ti. So  
evaṃ vadeyya “nāhaṃ taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, api  
ca ahameva ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāyan”ti.

Evamevaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu “ahaṃ  
paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ  
samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi  
vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ  
ākāsānañjāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ viññāṇaṅcāyatanam  
samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi  
vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi,  
ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi”ti.

Tamenam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo  
paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati  
samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyina  
samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena  
samanuyuñjijyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsijyamāno

1. Bandho (Ka)

2. Yācissasi maṃ (Sī), pavedeyyāsi maṃ (Syā), parājeyyāpi maṃ (Ka)

irīṇaṃ āpajjati, vicinaṃ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, byasanaṃ āpajjati,  
anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

Tamenaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo  
paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi  
karoti “kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu “ahaṃ  
paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi -pa- ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham  
samāpajjāmi vuṭṭhahāmi”ti.

Tamenaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo  
paracittapariyāyakusalo cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti.

Dīgharattaṃ kho ayamāyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī  
kammāsakārī na santatakārī na santatavutti sīlesu. Dussīlo kho ayamāyasmā,  
dussilyaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānmetaṃ.

Assaddho kho pana ayamāyasmā, assaddhiyaṃ kho pana  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānmetaṃ.

Appassuto kho pana ayamāyasmā anācāro, appasaccaṃ kho pana  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānmetaṃ.

Dubbaco kho pana ayamāyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānmetaṃ.

Pāpamitto kho pana ayamāyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānmetaṃ.

Kusīto kho pana ayamāyasmā, kosajjaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite  
dhammavinaye parihānmetaṃ.

Muṭṭhassatiṃ kho pana ayamāyasmā, muṭṭhassaccaṃ kho pana  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānmetaṃ.

Kuhako kho pana ayamāyasmā, kohaññaṃ kho pana  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānmetaṃ.



Dubbharo kho pana ayamāyasmā, dubbharatā kho pana  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Duppañño kho pana ayamāyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netarṃ ṭhānaṃ  
vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ  
vijjatīti. . Pañcamāṃ.

## 6. Adhimānasutta

86. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso  
bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa  
paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākassapo etadavoca—

Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ,  
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī”ti. Tamenāṃ Tathāgato vā  
Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo  
paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So  
Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena  
paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjijyamāno  
samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ āpajjati, vicinaṃ āpajjati,  
anayaṃ āpajjati, byasanaṃ āpajjati, anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

Tamenāṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo  
paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi  
karoti “kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā aññaṃ byākaroti ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti”.

Tamenam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

Adhimāniko kho ayamāyasmā adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññam byākaroti “khīṇā jāti, vusitam brāhmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī”ti.

Tamenam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti “kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññam byākaroti ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī’”ti.

Tamenam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

Bhussuto kho pana ayamāyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bhussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Tasmā ayamāyasmā adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññam byākaroti “khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī”ti.

Tamenam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

Abhijjhālu kho pana ayamāyasmā abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulam viharati, abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Byāpanno kho pana ayamāyasmā byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, byāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Thinamiddho kho pana ayamāyasmā thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Uddhato kho pana ayamāsmā uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, uddhaccapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Vicikiccho kho pana ayamāyasmā vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Kammārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Bhassārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Niddārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, niddārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Saṅgaṇikārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

Sati kho pana ayamāyasmā uttari karaṇīye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpanno, antarā vosānagamanāṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso

bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti tñānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Nappiyasutta

87. Tatra kho Bhagavā kālaṅkataṃ bhikkhuṃ<sup>1</sup> ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa<sup>2</sup> na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

1. Kalandakaṃ bhikkhuṃ (Sī), kālakabhikkhuṃ (Syā)

2. Sikkhākāmassa (Ka)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saḥho hoti sātheyyavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu saḥho hoti sātheyyavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiko hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiko hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallīno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallīno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako<sup>1</sup> hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ<sup>2</sup> māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ”ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti<sup>3</sup> na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Thathāhissa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅkassa kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapeyyuṃ, ājānīyabhojanañca bhojeyyūṃ, ājānīyaparimajjanañca parimajjeyyūṃ”ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā

---

1. Paṭisandhārako (Ka)

2. Garukareyyuṃ (Sī, Syā)

3. Garukaronti (Sī, Syā)

na ceva ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapenti, na ca ājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojenti, na ca ājānīyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni appahīnāni samanupassanti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun”ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu na adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu na adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo piyatāya garutāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo piyatāya garutāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhī hoti makkhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhī hoti makkhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭho hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭho hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiko hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiko hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallīno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallīno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo piyatāya garutāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun”ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājānīyassa kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapeyyuṃ, ājānīyabhojanañca bhojeyyuṃ, ājānīyaparimajjanañca parimajjeyyun”ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ca ṭhapenti, ājānīyabhojanañca bhojenti ājānīyaparimajjanañca parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni pahīnāni samanupassanti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun”ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassantīti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Akkosakasutta

88. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnam. Ṭhānametaṃ avakāso<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ so dasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyya<sup>2</sup>. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyanti, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātankaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnam. Ṭhānametaṃ avakāso, yaṃ so imesaṃ dasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyyāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Kokālikasutta

89. \* Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “pāpicchā bhante Sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Mā hevaṃ Kokālika, mā hevaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputtamoggallānāti.

Dutiyampi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchāva Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Mā hevaṃ Kokālika, mā hevaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputtamoggallānāti.

Tatiyampi kho bhikkhave Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchāva Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Mā hevaṃ Kokālika, mā hevaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi

1. Aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Na nigaccheyya (Sī, Syā, I)

\* Saṃ 1. 152; Khu 1. 379 piṭṭhesupi.



Kokālika Sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputtamoggallānāti.

Atha kho Kokālika bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi, acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattīhi pīlakāhi sabbo kāyo phuṭo ahoṣi, sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo ahesuṃ, kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ, kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ, kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ, āmalakamattiyo hutvā (tiṇḍukamattiyo ahesuṃ, tiṇḍukamattiyo hutvā)<sup>1</sup> beḷuvasalāṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ, beḷuvasalāṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ, billamattiyo hutvā pabhiḷḷiṃsu, pubbañca lohitañca pagghariṃsu, so sudaṃ kadalipattesu seti macchova visagilito.

Atha kho Turū paccekabrahmā<sup>2</sup> yena Kokālika bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā vehāse ṭhatvā Kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputtamoggallānā”ti. Kosi tvaṃ āvusoti. Ahaṃ Turū paccekabrahmāti. Nanu tvaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi byākato, atha kiñcarahi idhāgato, passa yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddhanti.

Atha kho Turū paccekabrahmā Kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

“Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭṭhārī jāyate mukhe.

Yāya chindati attānaṃ, bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati, taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo.

Vicināti mukhena so kalīṃ, kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

Appamattako ayaṃ kali, yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo.

Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, ayameva mahattaro kali.

Yo sugatesu manāṃ padūsaye.

1. Saṃ 1. 152 piṭṭhe; Khu 1. 380 piṭṭhesu natthi.

2. Tuduppaccekabrahmā (Sī, I), tudi paccekabrahmā (Syā), turi paccekabrahmā (Ka) Saṃ 1. 151 piṭṭhepi.

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ, chattiṃsati pañca ca abbudāni.  
Yamariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti, vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan”ti.

Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu teneva ābādheṇa kālamakāsi, kālaṅkato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati Sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā.

Atha kho brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālaṅkato, kālaṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upaṇno Sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā”ti. Idamavoca brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi—imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati maṃ etadavoca “Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālaṅkato, kālaṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upaṇno Sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kīva dīghaṃ nu kho bhante padume niraye āyuppamaṇaṃ”ti. Dīghaṃ kho bhikkhu padume niraye āyuppamaṇaṃ, na taṃ sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ “ettakāni vassāni”ti vā “ettakāni vassasatāni”ti vā “ettakāni vassasahassāni”ti vā “ettakāni vassasatasahassāni”ti vāti.

Sakkā pana bhante upamaṃ kātunti. “Sakkā bhikkhū”ti Bhagavā avoca. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati khāriko Kosalako tilavāho, tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekamekaṃ tilaṃ

uddhareyya, khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatickhāriko Kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Abbudā nirayā, evameko Nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Nirabbudā nirayā, evameko Ababo nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Ababā nirayā, evameko Aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Aṭaṭā nirayā, evameko Ahaho nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Ahahā nirayā, evameko Kumudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Kumudā nirayā, evameko Sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Sogandhikā nirayā, evameko Uppalako nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Uppalakā nirayā, evameko Puṇḍarīko nirayo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Puṇḍarīkā nirayā, evameko Padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana bhikkhu nirayaṃ Kokālika bhikkhu upapanno Sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā—

“Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭhārī jāyate mukhe.

Yāya chindati attānaṃ, bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

Yo nindiyāṃ pasaṃsati, taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo.

Vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ, kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

Appamattako ayaṃ kali, yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo.

Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, ayameva mahattaro kali.

Yo suggatesu manāṃ padūsaye.

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ Nirabbudānaṃ,

Chattimsati pañca ca Abbudāni.

Yamariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti,

Vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpakaṃ”ti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Khīṇāsavabalaṣutta

90. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “kati nu kho Sāriputta

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti”.

Dasa bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. Katamāni dasa? \* Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṃ byantībhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṃ byantībhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā -pa- cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti

---

\* Heṭṭhā 58; Khu 9. 355 piṭṭhesupi.

subhāvitā -pa- pañcendriyāni. Pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Satta bojhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Idampi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (5-10)

Imāni kho bhante dasa khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. . Dasamaṃ.

Theravaggo catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Vāhanānando Puṇṇiyo, Byākaraṃ Katthimāniko.  
Napiyakkosakokāli, Khīṇāsavabalena cāti.

## (10) 5. Upālivagga

### 1. Kāmabhogīsutta

91. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Dasayime gahapati kāmabhogī santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame dasa? Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti<sup>1</sup> na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti. (1)

---

1. Na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti (Sī, Syā, I) evamuparipi.

Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṁvibhajati na puññāni karoti. (2)

Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṁvibhajati puññāni karoti. (3)

Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṁvibhajati na puññāni karoti. (4)

Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṁvibhajati na puññāni karoti. (5)

Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṁvibhajati puññāni karoti. (6)

Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṁvibhajati na puññāni karoti. (7)

Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṁvibhajati na puññāni karoti. (8)

Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṁvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gathito<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Gamito (Ka) Am 1. 278 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

mucchito ajjhosanno<sup>1</sup> anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. (9)

Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. (10)

Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. “Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, “na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, “na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. (1)

Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho, ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. “Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, “attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti”ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. (2)

Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho, dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso. “Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā”ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, “attānaṃ

---

1. Ajjhāpanno (sabbattha) Am 1. 278 piṭṭhe suttavaṇṇanā Ṭikā oloketabbā.

sukheti pīṇeti”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso. (3)

Tatra gahapati yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti. Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. “Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā”ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. “Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, “na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, “na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. (4)

Tatra gahapati yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti. Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. “Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, “attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. (5)

Tatra gahapati yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso,



ekena ṭhānena gārayho. “Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā”ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. “Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. “Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. (6)

Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. “Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā”ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, “na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. (7)

Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. “Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī”ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. (8)

Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gathito mucchito ajjhosanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. “Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā”ti iminā

paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “te ca bhoge gathito mucchito ajjhosanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati”ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso. Iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. (9)

Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso. “Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, “te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati”ti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso. (10)

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabhogī santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho<sup>1</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro ca. Seyyathāpi gahapati gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamakkhāyati.

Evamevaṃ kho gahapati imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti

---

1. Mokkho (Ka-Sī) Aṃ 1. 408; Aṃ 2. 193; Saṃ 2. 224 piṭṭhesupi.

saṁvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Ayam imesaṁ dasannaṁ kāmabhogīnaṁ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho<sup>1</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti. . Paṭhamāṁ.

## 2. Bhayasutta

92. \* Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṁ gahapatiṁ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo cassa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṁ byākareyya “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.

Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yam gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṁ veraṁ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṁ veraṁ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi<sup>2</sup> bhayaṁ veraṁ pasavati, na samparāyikampi<sup>3</sup> bhayaṁ veraṁ pasavati, na cetasikampi<sup>4</sup> dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṁ taṁ bhayaṁ veraṁ vūpasantaṁ hoti.

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī -pa- kāmesumicchācārī. Musāvādī. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṁ veraṁ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṁ veraṁ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṁ veraṁ pasavati, na samparāyikampi bhayaṁ veraṁ pasavati, na cetasikampi dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa

1. Mokkho (Ka-Sī) Am 2. 193 piṭṭhepi.

2. Neva diṭṭhadhammikaṁ.

4. Na cetasikaṁ (Sī, Syā, I)

\* Heṭṭhā 205; Saṁ 3. 338 piṭṭhesupi.

3. Na samparāyikaṁ.

evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditaḅbo viññūhi”ti. Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgḅho ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgḅho ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgḅho sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgḅho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṃgḅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḅdehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati. Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḅāyatanaṃ, saḅāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarā maraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkha domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho -pa- evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti”ti. Ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti

suppaṭividdho. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya  
 “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisayo  
 khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato  
 sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Kirīḍiṭṭhikasutta

93. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divā divassa  
 Sāvattiyā nikkhami Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa  
 gahapatissa etadahosi “akālo kho tāva Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya, paṭisallīno  
 Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānampi bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā  
 manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ  
 paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo, tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ  
 ārāmo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
 saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ  
 tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā  
 paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna  
 aññamaññaṃ saṅḥāpesuṃ “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto  
 saddamakattha. Ayaṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ārāmaṃ āgacchati samaṇassa  
 Gotamassa sāvako, yāvataṃ kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī  
 odātavaṇā Sāvattiyāṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko  
 gahapati. Appasaddakāme kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā  
 appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ viditvā  
 upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti.

Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ, atha kho  
 Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tenupasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi,  
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ  
 nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ te aññatitthiyā

paribbājakā etadavocum “vadehi gahapati, kimdiṭṭhiko samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Na kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato sabbaṃ diṭṭhim jānāmīti.

Iti kira tvaṃ gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbaṃ diṭṭhim jānāsi vadehi gahapati kimdiṭṭhikā bhikkhūti. Bhikkhūnampi kho ahaṃ bhante na sabbaṃ diṭṭhim jānāmīti.

Iti kira tvaṃ gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbaṃ diṭṭhim jānāsi, napi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbaṃ diṭṭhim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimdiṭṭhikosi tuvanti. Etaṃ kho bhante amhehi na dukkaraṃ byākātum, yaṃdiṭṭhikā mayam. Ingha tāva āyasmanto yathāsakāni diṭṭhigatāni byākarontu, pacchāpetam amhehi na dukkaraṃ bhavissati byākātum, yaṃdiṭṭhikā mayanti.

Evam vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etadavoca “sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evandiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapatī”ti.

Aññataropi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etadavoca “asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evandiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapatī”ti.

Aññataropi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etadavoca “antavā loko -pa- anantavā loko. Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ. Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Hoti ca na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evandiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapatī”ti.

Evam vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake etadavoca—yvāyaṃ bhante āyasmā evamāha “sassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evandiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapatī”ti, imassa ayamāyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paratoghosaṃpaccayā vā. Sā kho panesā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṅkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam tadaniccaṃ, yadaniccaṃ tam dukkham, yaṃ dukkham tadeveso āyasmā allīno tadeveso āyasmā ajjhupagato.

Yopāyaṃ bhante āyasmā evamāha “asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati”ti, imassāpi ayamāyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paratoghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho panesā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṅkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam tadaniccaṃ, yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham tadeveso āyasmā allīno tadeveso āyasmā ajjhupagato.

Yopāyaṃ bhante āyasmā evamāha “antavā loko -pa- anantavā loko. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ. Hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Na hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati”ti. Imassāpi ayamāyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paratoghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho panesā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṅkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam tadaniccaṃ, yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham tadeveso āyasmā allīno tadeveso āyasmā ajjhupagatoti.

Evam vutte te paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavocum “byākatāni kho gahapati amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakā diṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhikosi tuvan”ti. Yaṃ kho bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam tadaniccaṃ, yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ bhanteti.

Yaṃ kho gahapati kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam tadaniccaṃ, yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkham tadeva tvaṃ gahapati allīno tadeva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhupagatoti.

Yaṃ kho bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam tadaniccaṃ, yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, nameso attā”ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham, tassa ca uttari nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāmīti.

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdīmsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake tuṅhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evam kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetabbāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapiṇḍike gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi “yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye, sopi evamevam aññatitthiye paribbājake sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahēyya, yathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā niggahitā”ti. . Tatiyam.

#### 4. Vajjiyamāhitasutta

94. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati divā divassa Campāya nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhitassa gahapatissa etadavoca “akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānampi bhikkhūnam akālo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyāpi bhikkhū, yaṃnūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti.

---

1. Bhikkhu dīgharattam avedhi dhammo (Syā)



Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti.

Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṅghāpesuṃ “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha. Ayaṃ Vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako. Yāvataṃ kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasaṇā Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro Vajjiyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti.

Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati yena te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhīṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ “saccaṃ kira gahapati samaṇo Gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbaṃ tapassīṃ lūkhājīvīṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadatī”ti. Na kho bhante Bhagavā sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, napi sabbaṃ tapassīṃ lūkhājīvīṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadati. Gārayhaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā garahati, pasāṃsitabbaṃ pasāṃsati. Gārayhaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasāṃsitabbaṃ pasāṃsanto vibhajjavādo Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā ettha ekaṃsavādoti.

Evāṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “āgamehi tvaṃ gahapati, yassa tvaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, samaṇo Gotamo venayiko appaññattiko”ti. Etthapāhaṃ bhante āyasmante vakkhāmi sahadhammena, “idaṃ kusalan”ti bhante Bhagavatā paññattaṃ, “idaṃ akusalan”ti bhante Bhagavatā paññattaṃ, iti kusalākusalaṃ Bhagavā paññāpayamāno sapaññattiko Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā venayiko appaññattikoti.

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdimsu. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati te paribbājake tuṅhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utṭhāyāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evam kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetabbā. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ tapaṃ “tapitabban”ti vadāmi, na ca panāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ tapaṃ “na tapitabban”ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ samādānaṃ “samāditabban”ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ samādānaṃ “na samāditabban”ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ padhānaṃ “padahitabban”ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ padhānaṃ “na padahitabban”ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbo paṭinissaggo “paṭinissajjitabbo”ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbo paṭinissaggo “na paṭinissajjitabbo”ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbā vimutti “vimuccitabbā”ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbā vimutti “na vimuccitabbā”ti vadāmi.

Yaṃ hi gahapati tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Evarūpaṃ tapaṃ “na tapitabban”ti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa gahapati tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Evarūpaṃ tapaṃ “tapitabban”ti vadāmi.

Yaṃ hi gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ “na samāditabban”ti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ “samāditabban”ti vadāmi.

Yaṃ hi gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ “na padahitabban”ti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ “padahitabban”ti vadāmi.

Yaṃ hi gahapati paṇissaggaṃ paṇissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Evarūpo paṇissaggo “na paṇissajjitabbo”ti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa gahapati paṇissaggaṃ paṇissajjato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Evarūpo paṇissaggo “paṇissajjitabbo”ti vadāmi.

Yaṃ hi gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Evarūpā vimutti “na vimuccitabbā”ti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Evarūpā vimutti “vimuccitabbā”ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Vajjiyamāhite gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi “yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu dīgharattaṃ apparajakkho imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, sopi evamevaṃ aññatitthiye paribbājake sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya, yathā taṃ Vajjiyamāhitena gahapatinā niggaḥitāti. . Catuttham.

## 5. Uttiyasutta

95. Atha kho Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññaṃ”ti. Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā “sassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññaṃ”ti.

Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññaṃti. Etampi kho Uttiya abyākataṃ mayā “asassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññaṃ”ti.

Kim nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko -pa- anantavā loko. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ. Hoti Tathāgato param

maraṇā. Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccam moghamaññanti. Etampi kho Uttiya abyākatam mayā “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

“Kim nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “abyākatam kho etam Uttiya mayā sassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti vadesi.

“Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno etampi kho Uttiya abyākatam mayā “asassato loko, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti vadesi.

“Kim nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko -pa- anantavā loko. Tam jīvam tam sarīram. Aññam jīvam aññam sarīram. Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “etampi kho Uttiya abyākatam mayā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti vadesi. Atha kiñcarahi bhotā Gotamena byākatanti.

Abhiññāya kho aham Uttiya sāvakanam dhammam desemi sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Yam panetam bhavam Gotamo abhiññāya sāvakanam dhammam desesi sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Sabbo vā<sup>1</sup> tena loko nīyati<sup>2</sup> upaḍḍho vā tibhāgo vāti<sup>3</sup>. Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi.

---

1. Sabbo ca (Ka)

2. Nīyissati (Sī), niyyāssati (Syā), niyyissati (I)

3. Tibhāgo vāti vadehi (Ka)

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “mā hevaṃ kho Uttiyo paribbājako pāpakam ditthigatam paṭilabhi ‘sabbasāmukkamāsikam vata me samaṇo Gotamo pañham puṭṭho saṃsādeti, no vissajjeti, na nūna visahaṭī’ti, tadassa Uttiyassa paribbājakassa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyam paribbājakam etadavoca “tenahāvuso Uttiya upamam te karissāmi, upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathāpi āvuso Uttiya rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddhāpam<sup>1</sup> dalhapākāratoraṇam ekadvāram, tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapatham anukkamati, anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhim vā pākāravivaram vā antamaso biḷāranikkhamanamattampi. No ca khvassa evam nāṇam hoti “ettakā paṇā imam nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā’ti. Atha kho khvassa evamettha hoti “ye kho keci oḷārikā paṇā imam nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā’ti.

Evamevam kho āvuso Uttiya na Tathāgatassa evam ussukkam hoti “sabbo vā tena loko nīyati upaḍḍho vā tibhāgo vā’ti. Atha kho evamettha Tathāgatassa hoti “ye kho keci lokamhā nīyimsu vā nīyanti vā nīyissanti vā, sabbe te pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā evamete<sup>2</sup> lokamhā nīyimsu vā nīyanti vā nīyissanti vā’ti. Yadeva kho tvam<sup>3</sup> āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam pañham<sup>4</sup> apucchi, tadevetam pañham Bhagavantam aññena pariyāyena apucchi, tasmā te tam Bhagavā na byākāsī’ti. . Pañcamam.

---

1. Dalhuddāpam (Sī, I)

2. Evametena (Ka)

3. Yadeva khvettha (Ka)

4. Imam pañham (Syā, Ka)

## 6. Kokanudasutta

96. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā tenupasaṅkami gattāni pariśiñcituṃ, Tapodāya<sup>1</sup> gattāni pariśiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Kokanudopi kho paribbājako rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā tenupasaṅkami gattāni pariśiñcituṃ.

Addasā kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “kvettha<sup>2</sup> āvuso”ti. “Ahamāvuso bhikkhū”ti.

Katamesaṃ āvuso bhikkhūnanti. Samaṇānaṃ āvuso Sakyaputtiyānanti.

Puccheyyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ kiñcideva desaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti. Pucchāvuso, sutvā vedissāmāti.

Kim nu kho bho “sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> bhavanti. Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi “sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti.

Kim pana bho “asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavanti. Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi “asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti.

Kim nu kho bho “antavā loko -pa- anantavā loko. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan”ti. Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti.

1. Tapode (Ka)

2. Ko tettha (Sī), kvattha (I, Ka)

3. Evaṃdiṭṭhiko (Syā)

Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passatīti. Na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānāmahaṃ āvuso passāmīti.

“Kiṃ nu kho bho sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññan”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ pana bho asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññan”ti vadesi.

“Kiṃ nu kho bho antavā loko -pa- anantavā loko. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññan”ti vadesi.

“Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānāmahaṃ āvuso passāmī”ti vadesi. Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabboti.

“Sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññan”ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatametam. “Asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññan”ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatametam. “Antavā loko -pa- anantavā loko. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññan”ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatametam.

Yāvatā āvuso diṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> yāvatā diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhi-adhiṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhipariyuṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhisamuṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhisamugghāto<sup>2</sup>, tamahaṃ jānāmi tamahaṃ passāmi. Tamahaṃ jānanto tamahaṃ passanto kyāhaṃ vakkhāmi “na jānāmi na passāmi”ti. Jānāmahaṃ āvuso passāmīti.

Ko nāmo āyasmā, kathaṅca panāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. “Ānando”ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, “Ānando”ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. Mahācariyena vata kira bho saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha “āyasmā Ānando”ti. Sace hi mayāṃ jāneyyāma “ayaṃ āyasmā Ānando”ti, ettakampi no nappaṭibhāseyya<sup>3</sup>, khamatu ca me āyasmā Ānandoti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Āhuneyyasutta

97. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhattaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi dasahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato.

Anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭhaṃ

1. Diṭṭhigatā (sabbattha)

2. Yāvatā diṭṭhiṭṭhāna adhiṭṭhāna pariyuṭṭhāna samuṭṭhāna samugghāto (Sī, I)

3. Nappaṭibhāseyyāma (Ka) nappaṭibhāseyya (bahūsu) Ma 3. 172 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.



tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse,  
 pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake, udakepi abhijjamāne  
 gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi  
 pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve  
 paṇinā parāmasati<sup>1</sup> parimajjati, yāva brāhmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde  
 suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā  
 cittaṃ “sarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti  
 pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ -pa- vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ -pa- samohaṃ vā  
 cittaṃ. Vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ. Saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ.  
 Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. Amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ.  
 Anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. Asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ.  
 Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ. Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “avimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti.

Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ  
 dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo  
 vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo  
 jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe  
 anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe “amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo  
 evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo  
 evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ  
 anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati  
 cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate,  
 yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, “ime vata kho bhonto sattā

---

1. Parimasati (Sī)

kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā  
 manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā  
 micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ  
 duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā  
 kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena  
 samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā, sammādiṭṭhikā  
 sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ  
 saggamā lokam upapannā<sup>1</sup>ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
 atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
 suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva  
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho  
 bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo  
 dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. .  
 Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Therasutta

98. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassaṃ  
 yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, phāsuyeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi? Thero hoti  
 rattaññū cirapabbajito. Sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.  
 Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Ubhayāni kho panassa  
 pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni  
 suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Adhikaraṇasamuppāda-  
 vūpasamakusalo hoti. Dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme  
 abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana  
 gilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena. Pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante<sup>1</sup>  
 susaṃvuto antaraghare nisajjāya. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ  
 diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.  
 Āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

---

1. Abhikkantapaṭikkanto (Ka)

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassam yassam disāyam viharati, phāsuyeva viharatīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Upālisutta

99. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etadavoca “icchāmaham bhante araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun”ti.

Durabhisambhavāni hi kho<sup>1</sup> Upāli araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaram pavivekam, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa bhikkhuno. Yo kho Upāli evam vadeyya “aham samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmī”ti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham “saṃsīdissati vā uplavissati vā”ti<sup>2</sup>.

Seyyathāpi Upāli mahā-udakarahado, atha āgaccheyya hatthināgo sattaratano vā aḍḍhaṭṭharatano<sup>3</sup> vā, tassa evamassa “yamnūnāham imam udakarahadam ogāhetvā kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷeyyam piṭṭhisamdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷeyyam, kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷitvā piṭṭhisamdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷitvā nhatvā<sup>4</sup> ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā yena kāmam pakkameyyan”ti, so tam udakarahadam ogāhetvā kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷeyya piṭṭhisamdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷeyya, kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷitvā piṭṭhisamdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷitvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā yena kāmam pakkameyya. Tam kissa hetu? Mahā Upāli<sup>5</sup> attabhāvo gambhīre gāḍham vindati.

Atha āgaccheyya saso vā biḷāro vā, tassa evamassa “ko cāham, ko ca hatthināgo, yamnūnāham imam udakarahadam ogāhetvā kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷeyyam, piṭṭhisamdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷeyyam, kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷitvā piṭṭhisamdhovikampi khiḍḍam kīḷitvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā yena kāmam pakkameyyan”ti. So tam udakarahadam sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā pakkhandeyya, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham “saṃsīdissati vā uplavissati

1. Durabhisambhavāni kho (Sī, I)

3. Aṭṭharatano (Sī, I)

5. Mahā hupāli (Sī, I)

2. Uppilavissati vā (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Nahātvā (Sī, I), nhatvā (Syā)

vā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Paritto Upāli attabhāvo gambhīre gādhaṃ na vindati. Evamevaṃ kho Upāli yo evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ samādhiṃ alabhamāno araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmi”ti, tassetam paṭikaṅkham “saṃsīdissati vā uplavissati vā”ti.

Seyyathāpi Upāli daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sakena muttakarīsena kiḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli, nanvāyaṃ kevalā paripūrā bālakhiddāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya yāni kānici kumārakānaṃ kiḷāpanakāni bhavanti. Seyyathidaṃ, vaṅkakaṃ<sup>1</sup> ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ<sup>2</sup> pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ, tehi kiḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi upali, nanvāyaṃ khiḍḍā purimāya khiḍḍāya abhikkantatarā ca paṇītarā cāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. Sotaviññeyyehi saddehi. Ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi. Jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi. Kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli, nanvāyaṃ khiḍḍā purimāhi khiḍḍāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītarā cāti. Evaṃ bhante.

\* Idha kho pana vo<sup>3</sup> Upāli Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati,

1. Vaṅkakaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Piṅgulikaṃ (Syā), ciṅkulakaṃ (Ka)

\* Dī 1. 58; Ma 2. 190 piṭṭhesupi.

3. Voti nipātamattaṃ (Ṭṭha)

so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati “sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikkhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan”ti.

So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhantaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaḍḍaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikānkhī athenena sucibhūtena attānā viharati.

Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā.

Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpim vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ.

So bijagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṁsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kāmsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana vadha bandhana viparāmosa ālopa sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evamevaṁ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattamānavajjasukham paṭisaṁvedeti.

So cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum. Tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṁvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā. Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā. Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṁvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattamābyāsekasukham paṭisaṁvedeti.

So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato; iminā ca ariyena satisampajañña samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññaṃgato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññaṃgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

So abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamidaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṃsi Upāli, nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Imampi kho Upāli mama sāvaka attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññaavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Puna caparam Upāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli, nanvāyam vihāro purimehi vihareti abhikkantaro ca pañītataro cāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Imampi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattadasatthā viharanti.

Punacaparam Upāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli, nanvāyam vihāro purimehi viharehi abhikkantataro ca pañītataro cāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Imampi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Puna caparam Upāli bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā -pa- catuttham jhānam -pa-.

Puna caparam Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli, nanvāyam vihāro purimehi viharehi abhikkantataro ca pañītataro cāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Imampi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Puna caparam Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇan”ti viññāṇañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati -pa-.

Sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati -pa-.

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma “santametaṃ pañītametan”ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli, nanvāyam vihāro purimehi viharehi abhikkantataro ca pañītataro cāti. Evaṃ bhante.



Imampi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā  
araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva  
anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam  
samattikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa  
disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Tam kiṃ maññasi Upāli, nanvāyam vihāro  
purimeti vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Imampi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā  
araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, anuppattasadatthā ca  
viharanti. Ingha tvaṃ Upāli saṃghe viharāhi, saṃghe te viharato phāsu  
bhavissatīti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Abhabbasutta

100. Dasayime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ  
sacchikātum. Katame dasa, rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham  
makkham paḷāsam issam macchariyam mānam. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa  
dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

Dasayime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.  
Katame dasa, rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsam  
issam macchariyam mānam. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya  
bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. . Dasamaṃ.

Upālivaggo pañcamo.

### Tassuddānam

Kāmabhogī Bhayaṃ Diṭṭhi, Vajjiyamāhituttīyā.  
Kokanudo Āhuneyyo, Thero Upāli Abhabboti.

**Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.**

### 3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsaka

#### (11) 1. Samaṇasaññāvagga

##### 1. Samaṇasaññāsutta

101. Tisso imā bhikkhave samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso? Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato, parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā, añño me ākappo karaṇīyoti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti.

Katame satta? Santatakārī<sup>1</sup> hoti santatavutti<sup>2</sup> sīlesu, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpajjo hoti, anatimānī hoti, sikkhākāmo hoti, idamatthamāntissa hoti jīvitaparikkhāresu, āraddhavīriyo ca<sup>3</sup> viharati. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ime satta dhamme paripūrentīti. .  
Paṭhamam.

##### 2. Bojjhaṅgasutta

102. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katamā tisso? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidam, ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena v yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā imā tisso vijjā paripūrentīti. .  
Dutiyam.

---

1. Satatakārī (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Satatavutti (Syā, I)

3. Āraddhavīriyo ca (Sī, I), āraddhavīriyo (Syā)

### 3. Micchattasutta

103. Micchattaṃ bhikkhave āgama virādhanā hoti no ārādhanā. Kathaṅca bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgama virādhanā hoti no ārādhanā? Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo pahoti, micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti, micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti, micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo pahoti, micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti, micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti, micchāsatisa micchāsammādhī pahoti, micchāsammādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti, micchāñāṇissa<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti pahoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgama virādhanā hoti no ārādhanā.

Sammattaṃ bhikkhave āgama ārādhanā hoti no virādhanā. Kathaṅca bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārādhanā hoti no virādhanā? Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti, sammākammantassa sammā ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti, sammāsatisa sammāsammādhī pahoti, sammāsammādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammāñāṇissa<sup>2</sup> sammāvimutti pahoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārādhanā hoti no virādhanā. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Bījasutta

104. \* Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatisa micchāsammādhissa micchāñāṇissa micchāvimuttissa yaṅca kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yaṅca vacīkammaṃ. Yaṅca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aṇiṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave pāpikā.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimbabījaṃ vā kosātakibījaṃ vā tittakālābubījaṃ vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhittaṃ yaṅceva pathaviraṣaṃ upādiyati, yaṅca āporasaṃ

1. Micchāñāṇassa (I, Ka)

\* Am 1. 33; Abhi 4. 367 piṭṭhesupi.

4. Diṭṭhi hi (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Sammāñāṇassa (I, Ka)

3. Samādiṇṇaṃ (I, Ka)

upādiyati, sabbaṃ taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ hi bhikkhave pāpakam. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇissa micchāvimuttissa yañceva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yañca vacīkammaṃ. Yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa bhikkhave pāpikā.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammā samādhissa sammāñāṇissa sammāvimuttissa yañceva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yañca vacīkammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. Yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa bhikkhave bhaddikā.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālībijaṃ vā muddikābijaṃ vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhattaṃ yañca pathaviraṣaṃ upādiyati, yañca āporasaṃ upādiyati, sabbaṃ taṃ sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ hi bhikkhave bhaddakam. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa -pa- sammāvimuttissa yañceva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yañca vacīkammaṃ. Yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa bhikkhave bhaddikāti. .  
Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Vijjāsutta

105. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā anvadeva ahirikaṃ anottapaṃ. Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādiṭṭhi pahoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti, micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti, micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti,

micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo pahoti, micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti, micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti, micchāsatisa micchāsamādhi pahoti, micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti, micchāñāṇissa micchāvimutti pahoti.

Vijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā, anvadeva hirottappaṃ. Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti, sammādiṭṭhikassa sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti, sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti, sammāsatisa sammāsamādhi pahoti, sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammāñāṇissa sammāvimutti pahotīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Nijjarasutta

106. \* Dasayimāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthūni. Katamāni dasa? Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Sammāsatisa bhikkhave micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti. Ye ca micchāsatiapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāsatiapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi nijjiṇṇo hoti. Ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Sammāñāṇissa bhikkhave micchāñāṇam nijjiṇṇam hoti. Ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti. Ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nijjaravatthūnīti. .  
Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Dhovanasutta

107. Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanaṃ nāma, tattha hoti annampi pānampi khajjampi bhojjampi leyyampi peyyampi naccampi gītampi vādītampi. Atthetaṃ bhikkhave dhovanaṃ, netāṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ na nibbidāya na

virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṁvattati.

Ahañca kho bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ desessāmi, yaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati, yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katamañca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ, (Yaṃ dhovanaṃ)<sup>1</sup> ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati, yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhotā hoti. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa niddhotā honti. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhoto hoti -pa-. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhotā hoti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhoto hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo niddhoto hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti. Sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhotā hoti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhoto hoti. Sammāñāṇissa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ niddhotam hoti -pa-.

---

1. ( ) Natthi Syāmapotthake.

Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti. Ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa niddhotā honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, soka parideva dukkha domanassupāyāsadhammā sattā soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccantīti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Tikicchakasutta

108. Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya vātasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atthetaṃ bhikkhave virecanaṃ, netāṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave virecanaṃ sampajjatipi vipajjatipi.

Ahañca kho bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ desessāmi, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjatiyeva, no vipajjati. Yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, soka parideva dukkha domanassupāyāsadhammā sattā soka parideva dukkha domanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katamañca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjatiyeva, no vipajjati. Yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, soka parideva dukkha domanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi virittā hoti. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa virittā honti. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.



Sammāsaṅkappaṣa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti -pa-.  
 Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti. Sammākammantassa  
 bhikkhave micchākammanto viritto hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave  
 micchā-ājīvo viritto hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo  
 viritto hoti. Sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati virittā hoti.  
 Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi viritto hoti. Sammāñāṇissa  
 bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ virittaṃ hoti -pa-.

Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti virittā hoti. Ye ca  
 micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa  
 virittā honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā  
 bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ,  
 yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjatiyeva, no vipajjati. Yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma  
 jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti -pa- soka parideva dukkha  
 domanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Vamanasutta

109. Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānampi  
 ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya  
 vātasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atthetaṃ bhikkhave  
 vamaṇaṃ, netāṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ  
 sampajjatipi vipajjatipi.

Ahañca kho bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ desessāmi, yaṃ vamaṇaṃ  
 sampajjatiyeva, no vipajjati. Yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā  
 parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā  
 maraṇena parimuccanti, soka parideva dukkha domanassupāyāsadhammā  
 sattā sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha  
 -pa-.

Katamañca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ vamaṇaṃ  
 sampajjatiyeva, no vipajjati. Yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā  
 parimuccanti -pa- sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā  
 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa vantā honti. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti -pa-. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo vanto hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti. Sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati vantā hoti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi vanto hoti. Sammāñāṇissa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ vantaṃ hoti -pa-.

Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti. Ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa vantā honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ vamaṇaṃ sampajjatiyeva, no vipajjati. Yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti -pa- sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccantīti. . Navamaṇaṃ.

## 10. Niddhamanīyasutta

110. Dasayime bhikkhave niddhamanīyā dhammā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā hoti. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa niddhantā honti. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhanto hoti -pa- sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhantā hoti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhanto hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo niddhanto hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti. Sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhanto hoti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhanto hoti. Sammāñāṇissa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ niddhantaṃ hoti.

Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti. Ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa niddhantā honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim̄ gacchanti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa niddhamanīyā dhammāti. . Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Paṭhama-asekhasutta

111. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam̄ etadavoca—

“Asekho asekho”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā bhante bhikkhu asekho hotīti. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā kammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā-ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu asekho hotīti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

### 12. Dutīya-asekhasutta

112. Dasayime bhikkhave asekhīyā dhammā. Katame dasa? Asekhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammāsamādhi, asekhamaṃ sammāñāṇam̄, asekhā sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhīyā dhammāti. . Dvādasamaṃ.

Samaṇasaññāvaggo paṭhamao.

### Tassuddānam̄

Saññā Bojjhaṅgā Micchattaṃ, Bijaṃ Vijjāya Nijjaram̄.  
Dhovanam̄ Tikicchā Vamanam̄, Niddhavanam̄ dve Asekhāti.

## (12) 2. Paccorohaṇivagga

## 1. Paṭhama-adhammasutta

113. \* Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṅca viditvā anattaṅca, dhammaṅca viditvā atthaṅca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca? Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca? Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

“Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṅca viditvā anattaṅca, dhammaṅca viditvā atthaṅca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttanti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Dutīya-adhammasutta

114. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṅca viditvā dhammaṅca, anattaṅca viditvā atthaṅca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho.

Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo. Ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo. Ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo. Ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo. Ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo. Ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsati dhammo. Ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammāsati paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo. Ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo. Ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto.

Sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo. Ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti ayaṃ attho.

“Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anattañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttanti. . Dutiyam.

### 3. Tatiya-adhammasutta

115. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anattañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbanti idamavoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvīsi.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavīṭṭho, ‘adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anattañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban’ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā”ti.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum, yaṃnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etamattham paṭipuccheyyāma<sup>1</sup>. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando byākarissati, tathā nam dhāressāmā”ti.

---

1. Puccheyyāma (Sī, Syā, I) Ma 1. 156 piṭṭhādīsu passitabban.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodim̐su, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavocum̐—

Idaṃ kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uttḥāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittḥo “adhammo ca -pa- tathā paṭipajjitabban”ti.

Tesaṃ no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uttḥāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittḥo, ‘adhammo ca -pa- tathā paṭipajjitabban’ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti.

Tesaṃ no āvuso amhākaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum̐, yaṃnūna mayāṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma, yathā no āyasmā Ānando byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. Vibhajatu āyasmā Ānandoti.

Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattḥiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākḥāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃsampadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ Sattari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. So hāvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato, so ceva panetassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ tumhe

Bhagavantāmyeva upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato, so ceva panetassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ mayāṃ Bhagavantāmyeva upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Ānando Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum, vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agarum katvāti.

Tenahāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti.  
“Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum.  
Athāyasmā Ānando etadavoca—

Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho, “adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anattañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban”ti.

Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho.

Micchādiṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, yaṃ anatto. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, yaṃ attho.

Micchāsaṅkappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo.  
Micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo. Micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo. Micchā-ājīvo āvuso adhammo,



sammā ājīvo dhammo. Micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo. Micchāsati āvuso adhammo, sammāsati dhammo. Micchāsamādhi āvuso adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo. Micchāñāṇaṃ āvuso adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo.

Micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo. Ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Ayaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho, “adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca -pa- tathā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantāmyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti<sup>1</sup>, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

“Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ—

Yaṃ kho no Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho, “adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo -pa- tathā paṭipajjitabban”ti.

Tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vittārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho, ‘adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo -pa- tathā paṭipajjitabban’ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti.

---

1. Byākareyya (Syā)

Tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti.

Atha kho mayāṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ apucchimhā. Tesaṃ no bhante āyasmataṃ Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho suvibhattoti<sup>1</sup>.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Ānando. Maṃ cepi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi cetāṃ evamevaṃ<sup>2</sup> byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Ānandena byākataṃ, eso ceva tassa<sup>3</sup> attho, evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Ajitasutta

116. Atha kho Ajito paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ajito paribbājako Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca—

Amhākaṃ bho Gotama paṇḍito nāma sabrahmacārī, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni cintitāni, yehi aññatitthiyā upāraddhāva jānanti<sup>4</sup> upāraddhasmāti<sup>5</sup>.

1. Vibhattoti (?) evameva hi aññesu īdisasuttesu dissati.

2. Ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ (Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhādīsu)

3. Eso cevetassa (Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhādīsu)

4. Upāraddhā pajānanti (Sī)

5. Upāraddhamhāti (Sī, I)

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave paṇḍitavatthūnī”ti. Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunā. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisā rañjeti, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddamahāsaddā hoti “paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho”ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisā rañjeti, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddamahāsaddā hoti “paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho”ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisā rañjeti, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddamahāsaddā hoti “paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho”ti.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṃca viditvā dhammaṃca anattaṃca viditvā atthaṃca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo. Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo. Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo. Micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo

dhmmo. Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhmmo.  
Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsati dhmmo. Micchāsamādhi  
bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhmmo. Micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave  
adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhmmo.

Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhmmo. Ye ca  
micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ  
anatto. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ  
gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedittabbo dhmmo ca, anatto ca vedittabbo  
attho ca, adhammañca vidittvā dhammañca, anattañca vidittvā atthañca yathā  
dhmmo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idametam  
paṭicca vuttanti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Saṅgārasutta

117. \* Atha kho Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ  
sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāro  
brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ,  
kiṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ”ti. Micchādiṭṭhi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ,  
sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāsaṅkappo orimaṃ tīraṃ,  
sammāsaṅkappo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvācā  
pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchākammanto orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammākammanto pārimaṃ  
tīraṃ. Micchā-ājīvo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammā-ājīvo pārimaṃ tīraṃ.  
Micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāsati  
orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsati pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāsamādhi orimaṃ tīraṃ,  
sammāsamādhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāñāṇaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ  
pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ  
tīraṃ. Idam kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idam pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino.

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino.

Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvettha paṇḍito.

Okā anoka māgama, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano.

Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitam.

Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā.

Khīṇāsavā jutimanto<sup>1</sup>, te loke parinibbutāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Orimatīrasutta

118. Orimañca bhikkhave tīraṃ desessāmi pārimañca tīraṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāssissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katamañca bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañca pārimaṃ tīraṃ?  
Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ -pa- micchāvimutti  
orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ  
tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino.

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino.

Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvettha paṇḍito.

Okā anoka māgama, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano.

Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitam.

Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā.

Khīṇāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

---

1. Jutimanto (St)

### 7. Paṭhamapaccorohaṇīsutta

119. Tena kho pana समयena Jāṇussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo tadahuposathe sīsāṃnhāto<sup>2</sup> navam khomayugam nivattho allakusamuṭṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti.

Addasā kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam tadahuposathe sīsāṃnhātam navam khomayugam nivattham allakusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitam, disvāna Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam etadavoca “kiṃ nu tvam brāhmaṇa tadahuposathe sīsāṃnhāto navam khomayugam nivattho allakusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito, kiṃ nvajja<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇakulassāti<sup>4</sup>. Paccorohaṇī bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā”ti<sup>5</sup>.

Yathā katham pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇī hotīti, idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadahuposathe sīsāṃnhātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena pathaviṃ opuñjitvā haritehi kusehi pattharivā<sup>6</sup> antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāram seyyam kappenti. Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti “paccorohāma bhavantaṃ paccorohāma bhavantaṃ”ti. Bahukena ca sappitelanavanītena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇī hotīti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇī hoti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotīti. Yathā katham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti, sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotīti.

1. Jānussoni (Ka-Sī), Jānussoṇi (Ka-Sī), Jāṇussoṇi (Ka)

2. Sīsāṃnahāto (Sī, I), sīsānhāto (Syā)

3. Kiṃ nu ajja (Syā), kiṃ nu kho ajja (I), kiṃ nu khvajja (Ka)

4. Brāhmaṇa brahmakusalassāti (Ka)

5. Brahmakusalassāti (Ka)

6. Pavitthāretvā (Ka)

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti.  
 “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā  
 etadavoca—

Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “micchādiṭṭhiyā kho  
 pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti  
 paṭisañkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

“Micchāsaṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme  
 abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya micchāsaṅkappaṃ pajahati,  
 micchāsaṅkappā paccorohati.

“Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme  
 abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya micchāvācaṃ pajahati,  
 micchāvācāya paccorohati.

“Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme  
 abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya micchākammaṃ pajahati,  
 micchākammantā paccorohati.

“Micchā-ājīvassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme  
 abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya micchā-ājivaṃ pajahati,  
 micchā-ājivā paccorohati.

“Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme  
 abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati,  
 micchāvāyāmā paccorohati.

“Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme  
 abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā  
 paccorohati.

“Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme  
 abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya micchāsamādhimṃ pajahati,  
 micchāsamādhimhā paccorohati.

“Micchāñāṇassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅcā”ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāñāṇam pajahati, micchāñāṇamhā paccorohati.

“Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅcā”ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hotīti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti. Imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiyapaccorohaṇīsutta

120. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇiṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha. Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅcā”ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati. Micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Micchāsaṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko. Micchāvācāya kho. Micchākammantassa kho. Micchā-ājivassa kho. Micchāvāyāmassa kho. Micchāsatiyā kho. Micchāsamādhissa kho. Micchāñāṇassa kho. Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Pubbaṅgamasutta

121. Sūriyassa bhikkhave udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ yadidaṃ aruṇuggaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yadidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammāvācassa



sammākammanto pahoti, sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti,  
sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti,  
sammāsatisa sammāsamādhi pahoti, sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ  
pahoti, sammāñāṇissa sammāvimutti pahotīti. . Navamaṇ.

### 10. Āsavakkhayasutta

122. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ  
khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo  
sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati  
sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa  
dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantīti. . Dasamaṇ.

Paccorohaṇivaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Tayo Adhammā Ajito, Saṅgāravo ca Orimaṇ.

Dve ceva Paccorohaṇī, Pubbaṅgamaṇ Āsavakkhayoti.

## (13) 3. Parisuddhavagga

### 1. Paṭhamasutta

123. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā nāññatra  
sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā  
sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi  
sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā  
pariyodātā nāññatra sugatavinayāti. . Paṭhamaṇ.

### 2. Dutiyasutta

124. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra  
sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ime kho  
bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayāti. .  
Dutiyamaṇ.

### 3. Tatiyasutta

125. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā nāññatra sugatavinayāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Catutthasutta

126. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti nāññatra sugatavinayāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Pañcamasutta

127. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti nāññatra sugatavinayāti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Chaṭṭhasutta

128. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayāti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Sattamasutta

129. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā nāññatra sugatavinayāti. . Sattamam.

### 8. Aṭṭhamasutta

130. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā mahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti nāññātra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti nāññātra sugatavinayāti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Navamasutta

131. Dasayime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattanti nāññātra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattanti nāññātra sugatavinayāti. . Navamam.

### 10. Dasamasutta

132. Dasayime bhikkhave micchattā. Katame dasa? Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāññāṇam micchāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattāti. . Dasamam.

### 11. Ekādasamasutta

133. Dasayime bhikkhave sammattā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāññāṇam sammāvimutti. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattāti. . Ekādasamam.

Parisuddhavaggo tatiyo.

## (14) 4. Sādhuvagga

## 1. Sādhusutta

134. \* Sādhuñca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asādhuñca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katamañca bhikkhave asādhu? Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave asādhu. Katamañca bhikkhave sādhu? Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sādhuṭi. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Ariyadhammasutta

135. Ariyadhammañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi anariyadhammañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammoti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Akusalasutta

136. Akusalañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi kusalañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamañca bhikkhave akusalam? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave akusalam. Katamañca bhikkhave kusalam? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kusalanti. . Tatiyam.

## 4. Atthasutta

137. Atthañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi anattañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atthoti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Dhammasutta

138. Dhammañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi adhammañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Sāsavasutta

139. Sāsavañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi anāsavañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammoti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Sāvajjasutta

140. Sāvajjañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi anavajjañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammoti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Tapanīyasutta

141. Tapanīyañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi atapanīyañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammoti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Ācayagāmisutta

142. Ācayagāmiñca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi apacayagāmiñca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo. Katamo ca

bhikkhave apacayagāmī dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmī dhammoti. . Navamaṇi.

### 10. Dukkudrayasutta

143. Dukkudrayaṇca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi sukkudrayaṇca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkudrayo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkudrayo dhammoti. . Dasamaṇi.

### 11. Dukkavipākasutta

144. Dukkavipākaṇca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhavipākaṇca, taṃ suṇātha-pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammoti. . Ekādasamaṇi.

Sādhuvaggo catuttho.

## (15) 5. Ariyavagga

### 1. Ariyamaggasutta

145. Ariyamaggaṇca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi anariyamaggaṇca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggoti. . Paṭhamaṇi.

### 2. Kaṇhamaggasutta

146. Kaṇhamaggaṇca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi sukkamaggaṇca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggoti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Saddhammasutta

147. Saddhammaṅca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi asaddhammaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammoti. . Tatiyāṃ.

### 4. Sappurisadhammasutta

148. Sappurisadhammaṅca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisadhammaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammoti. . Catutthāṃ.

### 5. Uppādetabbasutta

149. Uppādetabbaṅca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na uppādetabbaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Āsevitabbasutta

150. Āsevitabbaṅca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na āsevitabbaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammoti. . Chaṭṭhāṃ.

### 7. Bhāvetabbasutta

151. Bhāvetabbañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na bhāvetabbañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammoti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Bahulīkātabbasutta

152. Bahulīkātabbañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na bahulīkātabbañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulīkātabbo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulīkātabbo dhammoti. . Atṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Anussaritabbasutta

153. Anussaritabbañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na anussaritabbañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammoti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Sacchikātabbasutta

154. Sacchikātabbañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na sacchikātabbañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi -pa- micchāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāvimutti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Ariyavaggo pañcamaṃ.

**Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.**



## 4. Catutthapaṇṇāsaka

### (16) 1. Puggalavagga

#### 1. Sevittabbasutta

155. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevittabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti, micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevittabbo.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevittabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevittabboti.

#### 2-12. Bhajittabbādisutta

156-166. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajittabbo -pa-. Bhajittabbo -pa-. Na payirupāsittabbo. Payirupāsittabbo -pa-. Na puḷḷo hoti. Puḷḷo hoti -pa-. Na pāsāṁso hoti. Pāsāṁso hoti -pa-. Agāravo hoti. Sagāravo hoti -pa-. Appattisso hoti. Sappattisso hoti -pa-. Na ārādhako hoti. Ārādhako hoti -pa-. Na visujjhati. Visujjhati -pa-. Mānaṁ nādhībhotti. Mānaṁ adhībhotti -pa-. Paññāya na vaḍḍhati. Paññāya vaḍḍhati -pa-.

Bahuṁ apuññaṁ pasavati. Bahuṁ puññaṁ pasavati, katamehi dasahi? Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo

hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññaṃ pasavatīti.

Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

## (17) 2. Jāṇussoṇivagga

### 1. Brāhmaṇapaccorohaṇīsutta

167. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo tadahuposathe sīsāṃnhāto navam khomayugam nivattho allakusamuṭṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti.

Addasā kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam tadahuposathe sīsāṃnhātam navam khomayugam nivattham allakusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitam, disvāna Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam etadavoca “kim nu tvam brāhmaṇa tadahuposathe sīsāṃnhāto navam khomayugam nivattho allakusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito, kim nvajja brāhmaṇakulassā”ti. Paccorohaṇī bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassāti.

Yathā katham pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇī hotīti, idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadahuposathe sīsāṃnhātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena pathavim opuñjitvā haritehi kusehi pattharivā antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāram seyyam kappenti, te tam rattim tikkhattum paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti “paccorohāma bhavantaṃ paccorohāma bhavantaṃ”ti, bahukena ca sappitelanavanītena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena brāhmaṇe santappenti, evam bho Gotama brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇī hotīti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇī hoti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotīti. Yathā

kathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotīti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti.  
“Evaṃ bho”ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati, pāṇātipātā paccorohati.

“Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati, adinnādānā paccorohati.

“Kāmesumicchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya kāmesumicchācāraṃ pajahati, kāmesumicchācārā paccorohati.

“Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya musāvādaṃ pajahati, musāvādā paccorohati.

“Pisuṇāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pajahati, pisuṇāya vācāya paccorohati.

“Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya pharusāṃ vācaṃ pajahati, pharusāya vācāya paccorohati.

“Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā”ti. So iti paṭisañkhāya samphappalāpaṃ pajahati, samphalāpā paccorohati.

“Abhijjhāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅcā”ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya abhijjhaṃ pajahati, abhijjhāya paccorohati.

“Byāpādassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅcā”ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya byāpādam pajahati, byāpādā paccorohati.

“Micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅcā”ti, so iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhim pajahati, micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotīti.

Aññathā kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti. Imissā bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī kalam nāgghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Ariyapaccorohaṇīsutta

168. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇim desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī, idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅcā”ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati, pāṇātipātā paccorohati.

“Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅcā”ti, so iti paṭisaṅkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati, adinnādānā paccorohati.

Kāmesumicchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko -pa- kāmesumicchācārā paccorohati.

Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko -pa- musāvādā paccorohati.

Pisuṇāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko -pa- pisuṇāya vācāya paccorohati.

Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko -pa- pharusāya vācāya paccorohati.

Samhappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko -pa- samhappalāpā paccorohati.

Abhijjhāya kho pāpako vipāko -pa- abhijjhāya paccorohati.

Byāpādassa kho pāpako vipāko -pa- byāpādā paccorohati.

“Micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇcā”ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhim pajahati, micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Saṅgāravasutta

169. \* Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Kim nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ, kim pārimaṃ tīraṇti. Pāṇātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesumicchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisuṇā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samhappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samhappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhijjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhijjhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Byāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, abyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṇti.

---

\* Heṭṭhā 445 piṭṭhepi.

Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino.

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino.

Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvettha paṇḍito.

Okā anoka māgama, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano.

Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ.

Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā.

Khīṇāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Orimasutta

170. Orimañca bhikkhave tīraṃ desessāmi pārimañca tīraṃ, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamañca bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañca pārimaṃ tīraṃ, paṇātipāto bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, paṇātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesumicchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisuṇā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhiṇṇhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhiṇṇhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Byāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, abyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino.

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino.

Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvettha paṇḍito.  
Okā anoka māgama, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcana.  
Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitam.  
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā.  
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutāti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhama-adhammasutta

171. \* Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca vedītabbo attho ca. Adhammaṅca viditvā anattaṅca, dhammaṅca viditvā atthaṅca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca? Paṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesumicchācāro musāvādo piṣuṇā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā byāpādo micchādīṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca? Paṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā abyāpādo sammādīṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

“Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca vedītabbo attho ca. Adhammaṅca viditvā anattaṅca, dhammaṅca viditvā atthaṅca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idameva paṭicca vuttanti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Dutiya-adhammasutta

172. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca. Adhammaṅca viditvā dhammaṅca, anattaṅca viditvā atthaṅca yathā

---

\* Heṭṭhā 437 piṭṭhepi.

dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbanti idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho ‘adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anattañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban’ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum, yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāma”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etadavocum—

Idaṃ kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho, “adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anattañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban’ti.

Tesaṃ no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho, ‘adhammo ca bhikkhave -pa-tathā paṭipajjitabban’ti, ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā



samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti.

Tesaṃ no āvuso amhākaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum, yaṃnūna mayāṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. Vibhajatu āyasmā Mahākaccānoti.

Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattiko sāraṃ gavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃsampadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha<sup>1</sup>. So hāvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato, so ceva panetassa kālo ahoṣi. Yaṃ tumhe Bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato, so ceva panetassa kālo ahoṣi. Yaṃ mayāṃ Bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum, vibhajatāyasmā Mahākaccāno agaruṃ karitvāti.

---

1. Maññetha (Sī), maññeyyātha (Ka)

Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosun.

Athāyasmā Mahākaccāno etadavoca—

Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho, “adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo -pa- tathā paṭipajjitabban”ti.

Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho? Pāṇātipāto āvuso adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo. Ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Adinnādānaṃ āvuso adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo. Ye ca adinnādānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Kāmesumicchācāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī dhammo. Ye ca kāmesumicchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ayaṃ anatto, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Musāvādo āvuso adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇī dhammo. Ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ayaṃ anatto. Musāvādāveramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Pisuṇā vācā āvuso adhammo, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo. Ye ca pisuṇāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo.  
Ye ca pharusāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,  
ayaṃ anatto. Pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā  
bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Samphappalāpo āvuso adhammo, samphappalāpā veramaṇī dhammo.  
Ye ca samphappalāpapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,  
ayaṃ anatto. Samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā  
bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Abhijjhā āvuso adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo. Ye ca abhijjhāpaccayā  
aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto.  
Anabhijjhāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti,  
ayaṃ attho.

Byāpādo āvuso adhammo, abyāpādo dhammo. Ye ca byāpādapaccayā  
aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto,  
abyāpādapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti,  
ayaṃ attho.

Micchādīṭṭhi āvuso adhammo. Sammādīṭṭhi dhammo. Ye ca  
micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ  
anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ  
gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena  
atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho, “adhammo ca bhikkhave  
veditabbo -pa- tathā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā  
saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ  
vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso  
Bhagavantāmyeva upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo  
Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

“Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā

tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ—

Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho, “adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo -pa- tathā paṭipajjitabban”ti.

Tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho ‘adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo -pa- tathā paṭipajjitabban’ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti.

Tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti.

Atha kho mayāṃ bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ apucchimhā. Tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi akkharehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho suvibhattoti.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Mahākaccāno. Maṃ cepi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi cetāṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyāṃ, yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena byākataṃ, eso ceva tassa attho, evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Tatiya-adhammasutta

173. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anattañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbañ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca dhammo. Katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho? Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo. Ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo, kāmesumicchācāro bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī dhammo. Musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇī dhammo. Pisuṇā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo. Pharusā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo. Samphappalāpā veramaṇī dhammo. Abhijjhā bhikkhave adhammo. Anabhijjhā dhammo. Byāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, abyāpādo dhammo.

Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto. Sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anattañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbañ”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttanti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Kammanidānasutta

174. Pāṇātipātampāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi.

Adinnādānampāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi.

Kāmesumicchācārapāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi.

Musāvādampāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi.

Pisuṇavācāmpāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi.

Pharusavācāmpāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi.

Samphappalāpampāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi.

Abhijjhampāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi.

Byāpādampāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi.

Micchādiṭṭhimpāhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukampi dosahetukampi mohahetukampi. Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo, doso kammanidānasambhavo, moho kammanidānasambhavo, lobhakkhayā kammanidānasaṅkhayo, dosakkhayā kammanidānasaṅkhayo, mohakkhayā kammanidānasaṅkhayoti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Parikkamanasutta

175. Sapparikkamano ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano. Kathaṅca bhikkhave sapparikkamano ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano? Pāṇātipātissa bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, kāmesumicchācārissa bhikkhave kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, musāvādissa bhikkhave musāvādā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti,

pisuṇavācassa bhikkhave pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī parikkamaṇaṃ hoti, pharusavācassa bhikkhave pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī parikkamaṇaṃ hoti, samphappalāpissa bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramaṇī parikkamaṇaṃ hoti, abhijjhālussa bhikkhave anabhijjhā parikkamaṇaṃ hoti, byāpannacittassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abyāpādo parikkamaṇaṃ hoti. Micchādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi parikkamaṇaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sapaṛikkamaṇo ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo apaṛikkamaṇoti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Cundasutta

176. Evaṃ me sutamaṃ—ekamaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cundo kammāraputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamaṃtvā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdī, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “kassa no tvaṃ Cunda soceyyāni rocesi”ti. Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā<sup>3</sup> aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemīti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti. Idha bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā, te sāvakaṃ<sup>4</sup> evaṃ samādapenti. “Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa kālasseva<sup>5</sup> uṭṭhahantova<sup>6</sup> sayanamhā pathaviṃ āmaseyyāsi. No ce pathaviṃ āmaseyyāsi, allāni gomayāni āmaseyyāsi. No ce allāni gomayāni āmaseyyāsi, haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi. No ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggiṃ paricareyyāsi. No ce aggiṃ paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi. No ce pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ oroheyyāsi”ti. Evaṃ kho bhante brāhmaṇa

1. Byāpādassa (Sī, I, Ka), byāpannassa (Syā)

2. Campāyaṃ (Ka-Sī) Dī 2. 105 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

4. Sāvake (Syā, Ka)

6. Uṭṭhahanto (Syā), vuṭṭhahanto (I, Ka)

3. Sevālamālikā (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Sakālasseva (Syā)

pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemīti.

Aññathā kho Cunda brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hotīti. Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti, sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hotīti.

Tena hi Cunda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karoḥi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Tividhaṃ kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti, tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃca Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti? Idha Cunda ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho, adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu<sup>1</sup>.

Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

Kāmesumicchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā māṭāpiturakkhitā<sup>2</sup> bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhita<sup>2</sup> dhammarakkhitā sasāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpaṃ cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti? Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho

1. Pāṇabhūtesu (Ka)

2. Natthi Sī-Syā-I-potthakesu.



“ehambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī”ti, <sup>1</sup>so ajānaṃ vā āha “jānāmī”ti, jānaṃ vā āha “na jānāmī”ti, apassaṃ vā āha “passāmī”ti, passaṃ vā āha “na passāmī”ti<sup>1</sup>, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇavāco hoti. Ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā<sup>2</sup> bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusavāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpī hoti, akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti.

Kathaṅca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti? Idha Cunda ekacco abhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhātā<sup>3</sup> hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mamassā”ti.

Byāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun”ti<sup>4</sup>.

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano “natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ<sup>5</sup> kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho Cunda manasā tividhaṃ asoceyyaṃ hoti.

1-1. So ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā ahaṃ na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā ahaṃ passāmīti, passaṃ vā ahaṃ na passāmīti (I, Ka) evamuparipi.

2. Bhedātā (Ka)

3. Abhijjhītā (Ka) Ma 1. 356 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

4. Māvā ahesuṃ iti vāti (Sī, I, Ka)

5. Natthettha pāṭhabhedo.

Ime kho Cunda dasa akusalakammaphā<sup>1</sup>. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi akusalehi kammaphāhehi samannāgato kālasseva utṭhahantova sayanamhā pathaviṃ cepi āmasati, asuciyeva hoti, no cepi pathaviṃ āmasati, asuciyeva hoti.

Allāni cepi gomayāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti. No cepi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti.

Haritāni cepi tiṇāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti. No cepi haritāni tiṇāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti.

Aggiṃ cevi paricarati, asuciyeva hoti. No cepi aggiṃ paricarati, asuciyeva hoti.

Pañjaliko cepi ādiccaṃ namassati, asuciyeva hoti. No cepi pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namassati, asuciyeva hoti.

Sāyatatiyakam cepi udakam orohati, asuciyeva hoti. No cepi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, asuciyeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa akusalakammaphā asucīyeva<sup>2</sup> honti asucikaraṇā ca.

Imesaṃ pana Cunda dasannaṃ akusalānaṃ kammaphānaṃ samannāgamanahetu nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā<sup>3</sup> panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo<sup>4</sup>.

Tividham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti, tividham manasā soceyyam hoti.

Katham Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti? Idha Cunda ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

---

1. Akusalā kammaphā (?)

2. Asucicceva (Syā)

3. Yā ca (Ka)

4. Duggati hoti (Syā, Ka)

Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṅṅagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti.

Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sasāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti.

Kathaṅca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti? Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimaḃjḃhagato vā pūgamaḃjḃhagato vā rājakulamajḃhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho “ehambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī”ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha “na jānāmi”ti, jānaṃ vā āha “jānāmi”ti, apassaṃ vā āha “na passaṃ”ti, passaṃ vā āha “passāmi”ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiṅcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, na amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṅṅasukhā pemaṅiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatim vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim atthasaṃhitā. Evaṃ kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti.

---

1. Taṃ nādinnaṃ (Ka-Sī, Ma 1. 357 piṭṭhepi)

Kathaṇca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti? Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhitaṃ hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mamassā”ti.

Abyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā averā hontu<sup>1</sup> abyāpajjā anīghā, sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū”ti.

Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano, “atthi dinnāṃ, atthi yitthaṃ atthi hutāṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇca lokāṃ paraṇca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti.

Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammaṭṭhā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi kammaṭṭhehi samannāgato kālasseva uṭṭhahantova sayanamhā pathaviṃ cepi āmasati, suciyeva hoti. No cepi pathaviṃ āmasati, suciyeva hoti.

Allāni cepi gomayāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti. No cepi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti.

Haritāni cepi tiṇāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti. No cepi haritāni tiṇāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti.

Aggim cepi paricarati, suciyeva hoti. No cepi aggim paricarati, suciyeva hoti.

Pañcaliko cepi ādiccaṃ namassati, suciyeva hoti. No cepi pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namassati, suciyeva hoti.

Sāyatatiyakaṃ cepi udakaṃ orohati, suciyeva hoti. No cepi sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ orohati, suciyeva hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammaṭṭhā suciyeva honti sucikaraṇā ca.

---

1. Idam padaṃ Sī-Syā-I-potthakesu natthi, tathā Ma 1. 358 piṭṭhādīsūpi.

Imesaṃ pana Cunda dasannaṃ kusalānaṃ kammāpathānaṃ  
samannāgamanahetu devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi  
kāci sugatīyoti<sup>1</sup>.

Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca  
“abhikkantaṃ bhante -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge  
pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti. . Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Jāṇussoṇisutta

177. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ,  
upasaṅkamaṃtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ  
sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi  
brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Mayamassu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni  
karoma “idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ  
petā nātisālohitā paribhuñjantū”ti. Kacci taṃ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ  
nātisālohitānaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā nātisālohitā taṃ dānaṃ  
paribhuñjantīti. Ṭhāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati, no aṭṭhāneti.

Katamaṃ pana bho<sup>2</sup> Gotama ṭhānaṃ, katamaṃ aṭṭhānanti. Idha  
brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti,  
musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti,  
abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda  
paraṃ maraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so  
tatta yāpeti, tena so tatta tiṭṭhati. Idampi<sup>3</sup> kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha  
ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī -pa- micchādīṭṭhiko hoti. So  
kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānāyonim upapajjati. Yo  
tiracchānāyonikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tatta yāpeti,

1. Sugati hotīti (Syā), sugati hoti (Ka)

2. Katamaṃca pana bho (Sī, I) katamaṃ (Syā)

3. Idam (Syā)

tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Yo manussānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa-sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappati.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti -pa- micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ vā panassa ito anuppaveccanti mittāmaccā vā nāṭisālohitā vā<sup>1</sup>, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappatīti.

Sace pana bho Gotama so peto nāṭisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati. Aññepissa brāhmaṇa petā nāṭisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti.

Sace pana bho Gotama so ceva peto nāṭisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, aññepissa nāṭisālohitā petā

---

1. Mittā vā amaccā vā nāṭī vā sālohitā vā (Sī, I)

taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatīti. Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso, yaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ assa iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ petehi ñāṭisālohitehi. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyakopi anipphaloti.

Aṭṭhānepi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikkappaṃ vadaṭīti. Aṭṭhānepi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikkappaṃ vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā hatthīnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati, so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkāraṃ<sup>1</sup>.

Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā hatthīnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkāraṃ.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti -pa- micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā assānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati -pa- gunnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati -pa- kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkāraṃ.

---

1. Mālāgandhavilepanassa nānālaṅkāraṃ (Ka)

2. “Kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti ayaṃ vāro kesuci Sīhaḷapothhakesu na dissatīti Inḡalisapothhake adholipi. Taṃ dasavāraṇānāya sameti.

Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātī -pa- micchādiṭṭhiko. Tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālāṅkāssa.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ.

Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhiko. Tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ.

Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhiko. Tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ, api ca brāhmaṇa dāyakopi anipphaloti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvañcidaṃ bho Gotama alameva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ saddhāni kātuṃ. Yatra hi nāma



dāyakopi anipphaloti. Evametaṃ brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup>, dāyakopi hi brāhmaṇa anipphaloti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

Jāṇussoṇivaggo<sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

### (18) 3. Sādhuvagga

#### 1. Sādhusutta

178. \* Sādhuṅca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asādhuṅca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katamaṅca bhikkhave asādhu? Paṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesumicchācāro musāvādo piṣuṇā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā byāpādo micchādīṭṭhi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhu.

Katamaṅca bhikkhave sādhu? Paṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī anabhijjhā abyāpādo sammādīṭṭhi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhuṭi. . Paṭhamaṃ.

#### 2. Ariyadhammasutta

179. Ariyadhammaṅca vo bhikkhave desessāmi anariyadhammaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo? Paṇātipāto -pa- micchādīṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo? Paṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa- sammādīṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammoti. . Dutiyamaṃ.

1. Evametaṃ brāhmaṇa evametaṃ brāhmaṇa (Sī, Syā)

2. Yamakavaggo (Ka)

\* Heṭṭhā 453 piṭṭhepi.

### 3. Kusalasutta

180. Kusalañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi akusalañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamañca bhikkhave akusalaṃ? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave kusalaṃ? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa- sammādiṭṭhi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalanti. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Atthasutta

181. Atthañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi anattañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave attho? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa- sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atthoti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Dhammasutta

182. Dhammañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi adhammañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa- sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Āsavasutta

183. Sāsavañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi anāsavañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa- sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammoti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Vajjasutta

184. Sāvajjañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi anavajjañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa-micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammoti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Tapanīyasutta

185. Tapanīyañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi atapanīyañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa-micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammoti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Ācayagāmisutta

186. Ācayagāmiñca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi apacayagāmiñca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa-micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammoti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dukkudrayasutta

187. Dukkudrayañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhudrayañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa-micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammoti. . Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Vipākasutta

188. Dukkhavipākañca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhavipākañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammoti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

Sādhuvaggo tatiyo.

---

## (19) 4. Ariyamaggavagga

### 1. Ariyamaggasutta

189. Ariyamaggañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi anariyamaggañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo? Pāṇātipāto -pa-micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggoti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Kaṇhamaggasutta

190. Kaṇhamaggañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi sukkamaggañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇho maggo? Pāṇātipāto -pa-micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇho maggo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukko maggoti. . Dutiyamaṃ.

### 3. Saddhammasutta

191. Saddhammañca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asaddhammañca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa-micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammoti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Sappurisadhammasutta

192. Sappurisadhammaṅca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisadhammaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammoti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Uppādetabbadhammasutta

193. Uppādetabbaṅca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na uppādetabbaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Āsevitabbadhammasutta

194. Āsevitabbaṅca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi nāsevitabbaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave nāsevitabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nāsevitabbo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa-sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammoti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

#### 7. Bhāvetabbadhammasutta

195. Bhāvetabbaṅca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na bhāvetabbaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa- sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammoti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Bahulīkātabbasutta

196. Bahulīkātabbaṅca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na bahulīkātabbaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulīkātabbo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa- sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulīkātabbo dhammoti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Anussaritabbasutta

197. Anussaritabbaṅca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi nānussaritabbaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave nānussaritabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nānussaritabbo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa- sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammoti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Sacchikātabbasutta

198. Sacchikātabbaṅca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi na sacchikātabbaṅca, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto -pa- micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī -pa- sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammoti. . Dasamaṇi.

Ariyamaggavaggo catuttho.

### (20) 5. Aparapuggalavagga

#### Nasevitabbādisuttāni

199. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhiṭṭhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhiṭṭhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. (1)

200-209. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo -pa-. Bhajitabbo. Na payirupāsitaḥ. Payirupāsitaḥ. Na puṅga hoti. Puṅga hoti. Na pāsāṃso hoti. Pāsāṃso hoti. Agāravo hoti. Gāravo hoti. Appatisso hoti. Sappatisso hoti. Na ārādhako hoti. Ārādhako hoti. Na visujjhati. Visujjhati. Mānaṃ nādhibhoti<sup>1</sup>. Mānaṃ adhibhoti. Paññāya na vaḍḍhati. Paññāya vaḍḍhati -pa-. (2-11)

---

1. Nābhibhoti (Sī) heṭṭhā 458 piṭṭhepi.

210. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum apuññam pasavati. Bahum puññam pasavati. Katamehi dasahi? Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññam pasavatīti. (12)

Aparapuggalavaggo pañcama.

**Catuttho paṇṇāsako samatto.**



## (21) 1. Karajakāyavagga

## 1. Paṭhamanirayasaggasutta

211. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho, adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu<sup>1</sup>.

Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā gottarakkhita dhammarakkhitā sasāmikā sapaṛidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Musāvādī hoti, sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimaḷḷhagato vā pūgamajḷḷhagato vā rājakulamajḷḷhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho “ehambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī”ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha “jānāmī”ti, jānaṃ vā āha “na jānāmī”ti, apassaṃ vā āha “passāmī”ti, passaṃ vā āha “na passaṃ”ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti.

Pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti.

Pharusavāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti.

---

1. Natthettha pāṭhabhedo.

Samhappalāpī hoti, akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesam apariyantavatim anattasamhitam.

Abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā”ti.

Byāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun”ti.

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano “natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātānaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātānaṃ ādātā hoti.

Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā -pa- antamaso mālaguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittam āpajjitā hoti.

Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho “ehambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī”ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha “na jānāmī”ti, jānaṃ vā āha “jānāmī”ti, apassaṃ vā āha “na passāmī”ti, passaṃ vā āha “passāmī”ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇavācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitānaṃ.

Anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā”ti.

Abyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā averā hontu abyāpajjā anīghā, sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū”ti.

Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano “atthi dinnānaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhānaṃ, atthi hutānaṃ, atthi sukaṭa dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā, opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṅca lokānaṃ paraṅca lokānaṃ sayānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Paṭhamānaṃ.

## 2. Dutīyanirayasaggasutta

212. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho, adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu.

Adinnādāyī hoti. Kāmesumicchācārī hoti. Musāvādī hoti. Pisuṇavāco hoti. Pharusavāco hoti. Samphalāpī hoti.

abhijjhālu hoti. Byāpannacitto hoti. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano “natthi dinnam -pa- sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Anabhijjhālu hoti. Abyāpannacitto hoti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano “atthi dinnam -pa- ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Dutiyam.

### 3. Mātugāmasutta

213. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti -pa-. Adinnādāyī hoti. Kāmesumicchācārī hoti. Musāvādī hoti. Pisuṇavāco hoti. Pharusavāco hoti. Samphappalāpī hoti. Abhijjhālu hoti. Byāpannacitto hoti. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa-. Adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Pisuṇāya vācāya

paṭivirato hoti. Pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Anabhijjhālu hoti. Abyāpannacitto hoti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam saggeti. . Tatiyam.

#### 4. Upāsikāsutta

214. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātini hoti -pa-micchādiṭṭhikā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evamsagge. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti -pa-sammādiṭṭhikā hoti, imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. . Catuttham.

#### 5. Visāradasutta

215. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātini hoti, adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesumicchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, piṣuṇā vācā hoti, pharusavācā hoti, samphappalāpinī hoti, abhijjhālunī hoti, byāpannacittā hoti, micchādiṭṭhikā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāram ajjhāvasati.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti, samphappalāpā paṭiviratā hoti, anabhijjhālunī hoti, abyāpannacittā hoti, sammādiṭṭhikā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāram ajjhāvasatīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Saṃsappanīyasutta

216. Saṃsappanīyapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katamo ca bhikkhave saṃsappanīyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo? Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭhāraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti. Luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho, adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. So saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimhupapatti.

Jimhagatikassa kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi, ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā, yā vā saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayani. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayani? Ahi vicchikā satapadī Nakulā bilārā mūsikā ulūkā, ye vā panaññepi keci tiracchānayanikā sattā manusse disvā saṃsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannamenāṃ phassā phusanti. Evamahāṃ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattāti vadāmi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti -pa-. Kāmesumicchācārī hoti. Musāvādī hoti. Pisuṇavāco hoti. Pharusavāco hoti. Samphappalāpī hoti. Abhijjhālu hoti. Byāpannacitto hoti. Micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano “natthi dinnāṃ -pa- sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti, so saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimhupapatti.

Jimhagatikassa kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi, ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā, yā vā saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayani. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave saṃsappajātikā

tiracchānayani? Ahi vicchikā satapadī Nakulā biḷārā mūsikā ulūkā, ye vā panaññepi keci tiracchānayanikā sattā manusse disvā saṃsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upannamenam phassā phusanti. Evamaham bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattāti vadāmi. Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭharaṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā ṭṭhāyāsi hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa uju kāyakammaṃ hoti, uju vacīkammaṃ, uju manokammaṃ, uju gati, ujupapatti.

Ujugatikassa kho paṇāham bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi, ye vā ekantasukhā saggā, yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upannamenam phassā phusanti. Evamaham bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattāti vadāmi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna ṭṭhāyāsi hoti -pa-. Kāmesumicchācārā ṭṭhāyāsi hoti. Musāvādam pahāya musāvādā ṭṭhāyāsi hoti. Pisuṇam vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya ṭṭhāyāsi hoti. Pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya ṭṭhāyāsi hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā ṭṭhāyāsi hoti. Anabhijjhālu hoti. Abyāpannacitto hoti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano “atthi dinnam -pa- ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa uju kāyakammaṃ hoti, uju vacīkammaṃ, uju manokammaṃ, uju gati, ujupapatti.

Ujugatikassa kho pana ahaṃ bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatim vadāmi, ye vā ekantasukhā saggā, yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannamenāṃ phassā phusanti. Evamaḥaṃ bhikkhave kammaḍāyādā sattāti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaḥāṣiṣaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa ḍāyādā bhavanti. Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave saṃsappanīyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Paṭhamasañcetanikasutta

217. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā<sup>1</sup> byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā<sup>2</sup> apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā<sup>3</sup> hoti. Catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho, adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu.

1. Appaṭisaṃveditvā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Upapajjam vā (Ka) Am 2. 363 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ, upapajja vā (Ma 3. 257)

3. Akusalaṃ sañcetanikaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ (Ka)



Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti.

Kāmesumicchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā -pa- antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho “ehambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī”ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha “jānāmi”ti, jānaṃ vā āha “na jānāmi”ti, apassaṃ vā āha “passāmi”ti, passaṃ vā āha “na passāmi”ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusavāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjaniṃ kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpī hoti, akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatim vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatim anattasamhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā”ti.

Byāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun”ti.

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano “natthi dinnam -pa- ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

Tividha kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu<sup>1</sup> vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Catubbidhavadicammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Tividhamanokammantasandosabyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddhamkhitto yena yeneva patiṭṭhāti, suppatiṭṭhitamyeva patiṭṭhāti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Catubbidhavadicammantasandosabyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Tividhamanokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṅca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyam vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Catubbidhā vacicammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

---

1. ...sañcetanikāhetu (Ka)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati -pa-.

Adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Yam tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na tam adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādātā hoti.

Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā -pa- antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ṇātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho “chambho purisa yam jānāsi, tam vadehī”ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha “na jānāmi”ti, jānaṃ vā āha “jānāmi”ti, apassaṃ vā āha “na passaṃ”ti, passaṃ vā āha “passāmi”ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandiṃ samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mamasā”ti.

Abyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā averā hontu abyāpajjhā anīghā, sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū”ti.

Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano “atthi dinnāṃ, atthi yiṭṭhāṃ -pa-ye imaṅca lokāṃ paraṅca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃkhitto yena yena patiṭṭhāti, suppatiṭṭhitaṃyeva patiṭṭhāti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṅca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi. . Sattamaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

1. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana aṭṭhamasuttampi ettheva pariyāpannaṃ viya saṃvaṇṇanā dissati.

### 8. Dutiyasañcetanikasutta

218. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

Tividha kāyakammanta sandosa byāpatti akusala sañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhāvacīkammanta -pa-. Tividhamanokammanta-sandosabyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā

pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

Tatra kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammantasampatti -pa-. Tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti -pa-<sup>1</sup>. Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Karajakāyasutta

219. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṅca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatābyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena

---

1. Upapajjanti. (Syā, Ka) Tathā sati “nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikāna” miccādinā vuccamānavacanena saha ekasuttanti gahetabbaṃ. Peyyālena pana purimasutte viya nigamanāṃ dassitaṃ.

cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham<sup>1</sup>. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati.

So evaṃ pajānāti “pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ ahosi abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitam. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhatī”ti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, daharatagge ce so ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> kumāro mettam cetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya, api nu kho<sup>3</sup> pāpakammaṃ kareyyāti. No hetam bhante.

Akarontam kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkham phuseyyāti. No hetam bhante, akarontam hi bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkham phusissatīti.

Bhāvetabbā kho panāyaṃ bhikkhave mettā cetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyaṃ kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittantaro ayaṃ bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti “yaṃ kho me idaṃ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbam taṃ idha vedanīyaṃ, na taṃ anugaṃ bhavissatī”ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettā cetovimutti anāgāmitāya samvattati idhapaññassa bhikkhuno uttari<sup>4</sup> vimuttiṃ appaṭivijjhato.

Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā. Muditāsahagatena cetasā. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati.

So evaṃ pajānāti “pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ ahosi abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitam. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhatī”ti.

---

1. Catutthim (?)    2. Ce ayaṃ (Syā)    3. Api nu so (?)    4. Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, daharatagge ce so ayaṃ kumāro upekkhaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyāti. No hetam bhante.

Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyāti. No hetam bhante, akarontaṃ hi bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatīti.

Bhāvetabbā kho panāyaṃ bhikkhave upekkhā cetovimutti ittiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyaṃ kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittantaro ayaṃ bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti “yaṃ kho me idaṃ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedanīyaṃ, na taṃ anugaṃ bhavissatī”ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave upekkhā cetovimutti anāgāmitāya saṃvattati idhapaññassa bhikkhuno uttari vimuttiṃ appaṭivijjhatoti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Adhammacariyāsutta

220. \* Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantī”ti. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantīti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjantīti. Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjantīti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyanti. Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi

---

\* Am 1. 57 piṭṭhepi.



karohi, bhāssissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Tividhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Tividhā brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjantīti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Dasamaṃ.

Karajakāyavaggo paṭhamo.

## (22) 2. Sāmaññavagga

221. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādīṭṭhiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. (1)

222. Vīsatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi vīsatiyā? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti. Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti. Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti. Attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti. Attanā ca piṣuṇavāco hoti, parañca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti. Attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti. Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti. Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti. Attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti. Attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Vīsatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi vīsatiyā? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti. Attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti. Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam saggeti. (2)

223. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi timsāya? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti, kāmesumicchācāre ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca piṣuṇavāco hoti, parañca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, piṣuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, byāpāde ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti. Imehi

kho bhikkhave tiṃsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tiṃsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tiṃsāya? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti, abyāpāde ca samanunño hoti. Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tiṃsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. (3)

224. Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi cattārisāya? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī

hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti, kāmesumicchācāre ca samanunño hoti, kāmesumicchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, byāpāde ca samanunño hoti, byāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca micchādittihiko hoti, parañca micchādittiyā samādapeti, micchādittiyā ca samanunño hoti, micchādittiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārīsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattārīsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattārīsāya? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā samādapeti, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanāca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca abyāpānaccitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti, abyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, abyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārīsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. (4)

225-228. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati -pa-. Akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati -pa-. Vīsatiyā bhikkhave -pa-. Timsāya bhikkhave -pa-. Cattārīsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati -pa-. (5-8)

229-232. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati -pa- idhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. Vīsatiyā bhikkhave -pa-. Timsāya bhikkhave -pa-. Cattārīsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati -pa- idhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. (9-12)

233-236. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo -pa-. Paṇḍito veditabbo -pa-. Vīsatiyā bhikkhave -pa-. Timsāya bhikkhave -pa-. Cattārīsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo

veditabbo -pa-. Paṇḍito veditabbo -pa-. Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārīsāya dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabboti. (13-16)

Sāmaññavaggo dutiyo.

### 23. Rāgapeyyāla

237. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (1)

238. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa? Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aṭṭhikasaññā puḷavakasaññā<sup>1</sup> vinīlakasaññā vipubbakasaññā vicchiddakasaññā uddhumātakasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (2)

239. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (3)

240-266. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya -pa-. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. ( )<sup>2</sup> Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya -pa-. Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. (4-30)

1. Pulavakasaññā (Sī) puḷuvakasaññā (Ka)

2. (Upasamāya) (Sī, Syā, I) aññesaṃ pana nipātānaṃ pariyosāne idaṃ padaṃ na dissati.

267-746. Dosassa -pa-. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Macchariyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭheyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamādassa pariññāya -pa- parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. ( )<sup>1</sup> Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya -pa-. Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (31-510)

Rāgapeyyālam niṭṭhitam.

**Dasakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.**

---

1. (Upasamāya) (Sī, Syā, I) aññesaṃ pana nipātānaṃ pariyosāne idaṃ padaṃ na dissati.





# Anguttaranikāya

## Ekādasakanipātapāli

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Nissayavagga

#### 1. Kimatthiyasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etadavoca “kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni sīlāni kimānisaṃsāni”ti. Avippaṭṭisārattāni kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭṭisārānisaṃsānīti.

Avippaṭṭisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso. Avippaṭṭisāro kho Ānanda pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso.

Pāmojjaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsaṃ. Pāmojjaṃ kho Ānanda pītattam pītānisaṃsaṃ.

Pīti pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā. Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā.

Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā. Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā.

Sukham pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsaṃ. Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam samādhānisaṃsaṃ.

Samādhi pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso. Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso.

Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsaṃ. Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ kho Ānanda nibbidatthaṃ nibbidānisaṃsaṃ.

Nibbidā pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā. Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virāgānisaṃsā.

Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso. Virāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso.

Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avipphaṇṇasāraṇāni avipphaṇṇasāraṇānisaṃsāni. Avipphaṇṇasāro pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso. Pāmojjaṃ pītattamaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ. Pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā. Passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā. Sukhaṃ samādhattamaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ. Samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso. Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ nibbidānisaṃsaṃ. Nibbidā virāgatthā virāgānisaṃsā. Virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni anupubbena aggāya parentīti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Cetanākaraṇīyasutta

2. \* Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “avipphaṇṇasāro me uppajjatū”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ sīlavato sīlasampannassa avipphaṇṇasāro uppajjati.

Avipphaṇṇasārassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “pāmojjaṃ me uppajjatū”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ avipphaṇṇasārissa pāmojjaṃ uppajjati.

Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “pīti me uppajjatū”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati.

Pītimaṇṇassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “kāyo me passambhatū”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ pītimaṇṇassa kāyo passambhati.

Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “sukhaṃ vediyāmi”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati.

Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “cittaṃ me samādhiyatū”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi passāmi”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati.

Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato passato na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “nibbindāmi”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati.

Nibbinnassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “virajjāmi”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ nibbinno virajjati.

Virattassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ “vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi”ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave yaṃ viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamso, nibbidā virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ nibbidānisamsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamso, sukhaṃ samādhattā samādhānisamsaṃ, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisamsā, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā, pāmojjaṃ pītattāṃ pītānisamsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmojjattho pāmojjānisamsaṃ, kusalāni silāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā dhamme abhisandenti, dhammā dhamme paripūrenti apārā pāraṃ gamanāyāti. . Dutiyam.

### 3. Paṭhama-upanisāsutta

3. \* Dussīlassa bhikkhave silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā

---

\* Am 2. 16, heṭṭhā 259 piṭṭhesupi.

asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati  
 sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati  
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ,  
 yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā  
 hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo,  
 virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno tassa papaṭikāpi na  
 pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati.  
 Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti  
 avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti  
 pāmojjaṃ -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro,  
 avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti  
 pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti,  
 pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā  
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati  
 sukhāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi,  
 sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti  
 yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati  
 yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā,  
 nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati  
 virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno tassa papaṭikāpi  
 pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ  
 kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro,  
 avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti -pa-  
 vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dutiya-upanisāsutta

4. \* Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti<sup>1</sup>. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati

---

1. Bhikkhavoti (Sī, Syā, I) evaṃ sabbattha heṭṭhā 260 piṭṭhepi.

nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkhō sākāpalāsasampanno tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassananti -pa-. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Tatiya-upanīsāsutta

5. \* Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkhō sākāpalāsavipanno tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa pahūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati

sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi,  
 sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti  
 yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati  
 yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā,  
 nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati  
 virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno tassa papaṭikāpi  
 pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi. Pheggupi. Sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ  
 kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro,  
 avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti  
 pāmojjaṃ -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Byasanasutta

6. (Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosako paribhāsako ariyūpavādo  
 sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ avakāso, yaṃ so ekādasannaṃ byasanānaṃ  
 aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyya.

Katamesaṃ ekādasannaṃ? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā  
 parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyanti, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti,  
 anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim  
 āpajjati, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, gālhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ  
 phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ vā, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti,  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ  
 upapajjati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosako paribhāsako ariyūpavādo  
 sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ avakāso, yaṃ so imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ  
 byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyya.)<sup>1</sup>

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosako paribhāsako ariyūpavādo  
 sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so ekādasannaṃ  
 byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ na nigaccheyya.

---

1. ( ) Etthantare pāṭho Sī-Syā-Kaṃ-I-potthakesu na dissati.



Katamesaṃ ekādasannaṃ? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyanti, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññatarāṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ vā, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosako paribhāsako ariyūpavādo sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ byasaṇānaṃ aññatarāṃ byasaṇaṃ na nigaccheyyāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Saññāsutta

7. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattāṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī

assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Idhānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ”ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

Siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī pana assāti. Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Yathā katham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Idha āvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti “etaṃ santam etaṃ pañitam, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan”ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

\* Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ceva sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viggayhissati yadidaṃ aggapadasmim. Idānāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ apucchim, Bhagavāpi me etehi akkharehi etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi etamatthaṃ byākāsi seyyathāpi āyasmā Sāriputto. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ceva sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viggayhissati yadidaṃ aggapadasminti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Manasikārasutta

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

---

\* Am 2. 548 piṭṭhepi.

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasi kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasi kareyya, na sotaṃ manasi kareyya, na saddaṃ manasi kareyya, na ghānaṃ manasi kareyya, na gandhaṃ manasi kareyya, na jivhaṃ manasi kareyya, na rasaṃ manasi kareyya, na kāyaṃ manasi kareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasi kareyya, na pathaviṃ manasi kareyya, na āpaṃ manasi kareyya, na tejaṃ manasi kareyya, na vāyaṃ manasi kareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na viññāṇaṃcāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasi kareyya, na paralokaṃ manasi kareyya, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tampi na manasi kareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyāti.

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasi kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasi kareyya, na sotaṃ manasi kareyya, na saddaṃ manasi kareyya, na ghānaṃ manasi kareyya, na gandhaṃ manasi kareyya, na jivhaṃ manasi kareyya, na rasaṃ manasi kareyya, na kāyaṃ manasi kareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasi kareyya, na pathaviṃ manasi kareyya, na āpaṃ manasi kareyya, na tejaṃ manasi kareyya, na vāyaṃ manasi kareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na viññāṇaṃcāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasi kareyya, na paralokaṃ manasi kareyya, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tampi na manasi kareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyāti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasi kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasi kareyya -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tampi na manasi kareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyāti.

Idhānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasi karoti “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ”ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasi kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasi kareyya -pa-.

Yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi na manasi kareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyāti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Saddhasutta

9. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṅjakāvasathe. Atha kho āyasmā Saddho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Saddhaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ājānīyajjhāyitaṃ kho Saddha jhāya, mā khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṅca khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ hoti? Assakhaḷuṅko hi Saddha doṇiyā baddho<sup>2</sup> “yavasāṃ yavasāṃ”ti jhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi Saddha assakhaḷuṅkassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti “kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭikaromī”ti. So doṇiyā baddho “yavasāṃ yavasāṃ”ti jhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho Saddha idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko araṇṇāgatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So kāmarāgaṃyeva antaraṃ katvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Uddhaccakukkucpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃyeva antaraṃ katvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati. So pathavimpi nissāya jhāyati, āpampi nissāya jhāyati, tejampi nissāya jhāyati, vāyampi nissāya jhāyati, ākāsānañcāyatanampi nissāya jhāyati, viññāṇaṇcāyatanampi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaññāyatanampi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanampi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokampi nissāya jhāyati, paralokampi nissāya jhāyati, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tampi nissāya jhāyati. Evaṃ kho Saddha purisakhaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ hoti.

1. Ājānīyajjhāyitaṃ kho Saddha jhāyatha, mā khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Bandho (Syā, Ka)

3. Kammassāhaṃ (Ka)

Kathañca Saddha ājānīyājhāyitaṃ hoti? Bhadro hi Saddha assājānīyo doṇiyā baddho na “yavasam yavasan”ti jhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhadrassa hi Saddha assājānīyassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti “kim nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kimassāhaṃ paṭikaromi”ti. So doṇiyā baddho na “yavasam yavasan”ti jhāyati. Bhadro hi Saddha assājānīyo yathā iṇaṃ yathā bandhaṃ yathā jāniṃ yathā kaliṃ evaṃ patodassa ajjhoharaṇaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ kho Saddha bhadro purisājānīyo araññagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suññāgaragatopi na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. So neva pathaviṃ nissāya jhāyati, na āpaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na tejaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na vāyaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tampi nissāya na jhāyati jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyiñca pana Saddha bhadrāṃ purisājānīyaṃ sa-indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakāva namassanti—

Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama.

Yassa te nābhijānāma, yampi nissāya jhāyasīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Saddho Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—kathaṃ jhāyī pana bhante bhadro purisājānīyo<sup>1</sup> neva pathaviṃ nissāya jhāyati, na āpaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na tejaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na vāyaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya

1. Purisājānīyo jhāyati, so (Sī, Syā, I), purisājānīyo, so (Ka)

jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tampi nissāya na jhāyati jhāyati ca pana. Kathaṃ jhāyañca pana bhante bhadrāṃ purisājānīyaṃ sa-indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakāva namassanti—

Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama.

Yassa te nābhijānāma, yampi nissāya jhāyasīti.

Idha Saddha bhadraṃ purisājānīyassa pathaviyaṃ pathavisañña vibhūtā hoti, āpasmiṃ āposañña vibhūtā hoti, tejasmiṃ tejosañña vibhūtā hoti, vāyasmim vāyosañña vibhūtā hoti, ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanañña vibhūtā hoti, viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanañña vibhūtā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanañña vibhūtā hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañña vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokasañña vibhūtā hoti, paraloke paralokasañña vibhūtā hoti, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi sañña vibhūtā hoti. Evaṃ jhāyī kho Saddha bhadro purisājānīyo neva pathaviṃ nissāya jhāyati -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tampi nissāya na jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyīñca pana Saddha bhadraṃ purisājānīyaṃ sa-indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakāva namassanti—

Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama.

Yassa te nābhijānāma, yampi nissāya jhāyasīti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Moranivāpasutta

10. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Asekhena sīlakkhandhena asekhena

samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññākkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Iddhipāṭihāriyena ādesanāpāṭihāriyena anusāsanīpāṭihāriyena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāñāṇena sammāvimuttiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Vijjāya caraṇena. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Brahmunāpesā bhikkhave sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā—

“Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim, ye gottapaṭisārino.

Vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse”ti. \*

Sā kho panesā bhikkhave sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā subhāsītā, no dubbhāsītā, atthasamhitā no anattasamhitā, anumatā mayā, ahampi bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi—

---

\* Dī 1. 92; Saṃ 1. 155; 471 piṭṭhesupī.



“Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim, ye gottapaṭisārino.  
Vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse”ti. . Dasamaṃ.

Nissayavaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Kimatthiyā Cetanā tayo, Upanisā Byasanena ca.  
Dve Saññā Manasikāro, Saddho Moranivāpakanti.

## 2. Anussativagga

### 1. Paṭhamamahānāmasutta

11. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti “niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī”ti. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko “sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti ‘niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī’ti”.

Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bhante sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti, niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa<sup>2</sup> vihārena vihātabban”ti.

Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamtivā puccheyyātha “tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabban”ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti, no assaddho. Āraddhavīriyo ārādhako hoti, no kusīto. Upaṭṭhitassati ārādhako

1. Nissāyavaggo (Syā, Kam)

2. Kena (Syā, Kam)

hoti, no muṭṭhassati. Samāhito ārādhako hoti, no asamāhito. Paññavā ārādhako hoti, no duppañño. Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttari<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi. \* Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi “itipi so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̄ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̄samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno Buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chipassiko opaneyyiko<sup>2</sup> paccattaṃ viditabbo viññūhī”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̄ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̄ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma saṃghaṃ anussareyyāsi “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ñāyappaṭipanno

---

1. Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) \* Am̄ 2. 252 piṭṭhepi. 2. Opanayiko (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhīṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako śaṅghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti śaṅghaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno śaṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi “lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānaśaṃvibhāgarato”ti. Yasmiṃ

Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam̐ cittam̐ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam̐ cittam̐ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam̐ cittam̐ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittam̐ hoti cāgaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam̐ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittam̐ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānussatim̐ bhāveti.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma devatā anussareyyāsi “santi devā Cātumahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati. Yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sutam̐ samvijjati. Yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati. Yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati”ti. Yasim̐ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṅca devatānaṃ saddhaṅca sīlaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam̐ cittam̐ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam̐ cittam̐ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam̐ cittam̐ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittam̐ hoti devatā ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam̐ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittam̐ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya

samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati,  
dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatim bhāvetīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyamahānāmasutta

12. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim  
Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vuṭṭhito  
hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū  
Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti “niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena  
cārikaṃ pakkamissatī”ti.

Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko “sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato  
cīvarakammaṃ karonti ‘niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ  
pakkamissatī’ti”. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ  
nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ  
bhante ‘sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti  
niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī’ti. Tesam no  
bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabban”ti.

Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ  
kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha “tesam  
no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabban”ti. Saddho  
kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti, no assaddho. Āraddhavīriyo ārādhako hoti,  
no kusīto. Upaṭṭhitassati ārādhako hoti, no muṭṭhassati. Samāhito ārādhako  
hoti, no asamāhito. Paññavā ārādhako hoti, no duppañño. Imesu kho tvaṃ  
Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttari bhāveyyāsi.

\* Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi “itipi so Bhagavā  
-pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma  
samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye  
rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na  
mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti

Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imaṃ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma Buddhānussatiṃ gacchantopi bhāveyyāsi, ʘhitopi bhāveyyāsi, nisinnopi bhāveyyāsi, sayānopi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahantopi bhāveyyāsi, puttambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantopi bhāveyyāsi.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi -pa- saṃghaṃ anussareyyāsi -pa- attano sīlaṃ anussareyyāsi -pa- attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi -pa- devatā anussareyyāsi “santi devā Cātumahārājikā -pa- santi devā tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena. Sutena. Cāgena. Paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṅca devatānaṃ saddhaṅca sīlaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarati, nevassa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imaṃ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma devatānussatiṃ gacchantopi bhāveyyāsi, ʘhitopi bhāveyyāsi, nisinnopi bhāveyyāsi, sayānopi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahantopi bhāveyyāsi, puttambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantopi bhāveyyāsi. . Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Nandiyasutta

13. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

---

1. Ahosi (Ka)

Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko “Bhagavā kira Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagantukāmo”ti. Atha kho Nandiya Sakkassa “etadahosi ‘yamnūnāhampi Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagaccheyyam, tattha kammantañceva adhiṭṭhahissāmi, Bhagavantañca lacchāmi kālena kālam dassanāyā’ti”.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagacchi<sup>1</sup>. Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagacchi. Tattha kammantañceva adhiṭṭhāsi<sup>2</sup>, Bhagavantañca labhi<sup>3</sup> kālena kālam dassanāya. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti “niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī”ti.

Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko “sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti ‘niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī’ti”. Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bhante ‘sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti, niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī’ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabban”ti.

Sādhu sādhu Nandiya, etaṃ kho Nandiya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha “tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabban”ti. Saddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti, no assaddho. Sīlavā ārādhako hoti, no dussīlo. Āraddhavīriyo ārādhako hoti, no kusīto. Upaṭṭhitassati ārādhako hoti, no muṭṭhassati. Samāhito ārādhako hoti, no asamāhito. Paññavā ārādhako hoti, no duppañño. Imesu kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhataṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

Idha tvaṃ Nandiya Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro

---

1. Upagañchi (Sī, I)      2. Adhiṭṭhāya (Syā), adhiṭṭhāti (Ka)      3. Lacchati (Syā, Ka)

purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Iti kho te Nandiya Tathāgataṃ ārabha ajjhataṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Nandiya dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. Iti kho te Nandiya dhammaṃ ārabha ajjhataṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Nandiya kalyāṇamitte anussareyyāsi “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me kalyāṇamittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā”ti. Iti kho te Nandiya kalyāṇamitte ārabha ajjhataṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Nandiya attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato”ti. Iti kho te Nandiya cāgaṃ ārabha ajjhataṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi “yā devatā atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> devatānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā, tā karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassanti katassa vā paticayaṃ”. Seyyathāpi Nandiya bhikkhu asamayavimutto karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassati katassa vā paticayaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho Nandiya yā tā devatā atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devatānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā, tā karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassanti katassa vā paticayaṃ. Iti kho te Nandiya devatā ārabha ajjhataṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

Imehi kho Nandiya ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahateva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati. Seyyathāpi Nandiya kumbho nikkujjo<sup>2</sup> vamateva udakaṃ, no vantaṃ paccāvamati<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathāpi vā pana Nandiya sukkhe tiṇadāye aggi mutto ḍahaññeva gacchati, no daḍḍhaṃ

1. Kabaḷimkārahārabhakkhānaṃ (Sī), kabaḷikārābhakkhānaṃ (Syā, Kam, I)

2. Nikujjo (Ka)

3. Paccāmasati (Syā)



paccudāvattati. Evamevaṃ kho Nandiya imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahateva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Subhūtisutta

14. Atha kho āyasmā Subhūti Saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “ko nāmāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> Subhūti bhikkhū”ti. Saddho nāmāyaṃ bhante bhikkhu Sudattassa<sup>2</sup> upāsakassa putto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitoti.

Kacci panāyaṃ Subhūti Saddho bhikkhu Sudattassa upāsakassa putto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhāpadānesūti. Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya, idānāhaṃ jānissāmi “yadi vā ayaṃ bhikkhu sandissati saddhāpadānesu, yadi vā no”ti.

Tena hi Subhūti suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Idha Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yampi Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yampi Subhūti bhikkhu

1. Ko nāmo ayaṃ (Sī, Ka), ko nāma ayaṃ (Syā, Kam)

2. Saddhassa (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yampi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yampi Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kimkaraṇīyāni, tatra dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yampi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kimkaraṇīyāni, tatra dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yampi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamuhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu. Yampi Subhūti bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu, idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Yampi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ  
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī,  
idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.  
Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo  
pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi  
jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi  
anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe  
amutrāsīṃ “evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro  
evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra  
udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro  
evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto  
idhūpapanno”ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussarati. Yampi Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.  
Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ  
anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi Subhūti saddhassa  
saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata  
bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā  
manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā  
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ  
duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā  
kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena  
samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā  
sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ  
saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi  
Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena -pa- yathākammūpage satte  
pajānāti, idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hotīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayañca bhikkhu etesu sandissati.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti. Tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu suvaco hoti -pa- anussāsaniṃ.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso. Tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āradhāvīriyo viharati -pa- thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.  
Seyyathidam, ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesam  
anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āsavānam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharati, yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni,  
samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayañca bhikkhu etesu sandissatīti.

Sādhu sādhu Subhūti, tena hi tvaṃ Subhūti iminā ca Saddhena  
bhikkhunā saddhim vihareyyāsi. Yadā ca tvaṃ Subhūti ākaṅkheyyāsi  
Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Iminā Saddhena bhikkhunā saddhim  
upasaṅkameyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Mettāsutta

15. \* Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya  
ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā—

Katame ekādasā? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam  
supinaṃ passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo hoti, devatā  
rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tuvaṇam cittam  
samādhīyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūḷho kālam karoti, uttari  
appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā  
āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya  
paricitāya susamāradhāya ime ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhāti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Aṭṭhakanāgarasutta

16. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyam viharati  
Beluvagāmake<sup>1</sup>, tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro  
Pāṭaliputtaṃ anupatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena.

\* Khu 9. 314; Khu 11. 195 piṭṭhesu.

1. Veḷuvagāmake (Syā, Kam, Ka)

Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo, yena aññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayāṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ”ti. Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmaketi.

Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Vesālī Beluvagāmakko, yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti”ti. Atthi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Katamo pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “idampi kho paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅcetaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅcetaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti pajānāti, so tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā

Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so iti paṭisañcikkhati “idampi kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati vipulena mahagatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati, so iti paṭisañcikkhati “ayampi kho mettā cetovimutti abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti pajānāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. Teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā -pa- ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa- muditā sahagatena cetasā -pa- upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā

viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati “ayampi kho upekkhācetovimutti abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhatāṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā -pa- ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati “ayampi kho ākāsañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhatāṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā -pa- ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati -pa- sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajjaviharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati “ayampi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhatāṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.



Ayampi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā -pa- ananuppattam̐ vā anuttaram̐ yogakkhemam̐ anupāpuṇātīti.

Evam̐ vutte Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantam̐ Ānandam̐ etadavoca “seyyathāpi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukham̐ gavesanto sakideva<sup>1</sup> ekādasā nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya. Evamevam̐ kho aham̐ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāram̐ gavesanto sakideva ekādasā amatadvārāni<sup>2</sup> alattham̐ sevanāya<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathāpi bhante purisassa agāram̐ ekādasā dvāram̐. So tasmim̐ agāre āditte ekamekenapi dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānam̐ sotthim̐ kātum̐. Evamevam̐ kho aham̐ bhante imesam̐ ekādasannam̐ amatadvārānam̐ ekamekenapi amatadvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānam̐ sotthim̐ kātum̐. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam̐ pariyesissanti, kim<sup>4</sup> panāham̐ āyasmato Ānandassa pūjam̐ na karissāmi”ti.

Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Vesālīkañca Pāṭaliputtakañca bhikkhusam̐gham̐ sannipātāpetvā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Ekamekañca bhikkhum̐ paccekam̐ dussayugena acchādesi āyasmantañca Ānandam̐ ticīvarena, āyasmato Ānandassa pañcasatam̐ vihāram̐ kārapesīti. . Chaṭṭham̐.

## 7. Gopālasutta

17. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇam̐ pariharitum̐ phātīm̐ kātum̐<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭīkam̐ hāretā<sup>6</sup> hoti, na vaṇam̐ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmam̐ kattā hoti, na tittham̐ jānāti, na pītam̐ jānāti, na vīthim̐ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā

1. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

2. Ekādasannam̐ amatadvārānam̐ (sabbattha) Ma 2. 15 piṭṭhe passitabban̐.

3. Savanāya (Syā) Sī-I-Majjhimaṇṇāsakadutiyasuttepi, bhāvanāya (Ma 2. 15 piṭṭhe.)

4. Kimaṅgam̐ (Ma 2. 15)

5. Phātīkattum̐ (Sī), phātīkātum̐ (Syā, I)

6. Sāṭetā (Sī, Syā, I)

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālakko abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātim katum.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam hāretā hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittham jānāti, na pītam jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṃghapitaro saṃghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ( )<sup>1</sup> cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṅca mahābhūtānam upādāyarūpan”ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “kammalakkhaṇo bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito”ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. (2)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam hāretā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ adhvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti, na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannam byāpādavitakkaṃ. Uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ. Uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam hāretā hoti. (3)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṃvaram nāpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā. Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā.

---

1. (Sabbam rūpaṃ) Ma 1. 282 piṭṭhe. ( ) Katthaci dissati.

Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī,  
yadvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ  
abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa  
saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram  
nāpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti. (4)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti? Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu na<sup>1</sup> yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ  
desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. (5)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tithaṃ jānāti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātīkādharā,  
te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchāti na paripaṇhati “idaṃ bhante  
kathaṃ imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅgeva na vivaranti,  
anuttānikataṅca na uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu  
dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na  
tithaṃ jānāti. (6)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na  
labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. (7)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti. (8)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti? Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. (9)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti? Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti  
paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti. (10)

---

1. Ma 1. 283 piṭṭhe pana ayaṃ nakāro dhammantipadassa anantaraṃ dissati.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ. Na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, na te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. (11)

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Ekakādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātim kātum. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātim kātum.

Evaṃevaṃ kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upadāyarūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. (1)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “kammalakkhaṇo bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. (2)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam hāretā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannam byāpādavittakkam. Uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam. Uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam hāretā hoti. (3)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā. Ghānena gandham ghāyivā. Jivhāya rasam sāyivā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā. Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmam kattā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam vitthārena paresam desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmam kattā hoti. (5)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhāti “idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅgeva vivaranti, anuttānikatañca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti. (6)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānāti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānāti. (7)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthim jānāti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthim jānāti. (8)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. (9)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Tatra bhikkhu mattam jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti. (10)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Mettam vacīkammaṃ. Mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. (11)

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitunti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Paṭhamasamādhisutta

18. \* Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na

---

\* Heṭṭhā 262 piṭṭhepi.

ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Yathā katham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītam, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan”ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti. . Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Dutiyasamādhisutta

19. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa -pa- na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ”ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Tatiyasamādhisutta

20. \* Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodimsu,

---

\* Heṭṭhā 263 piṭṭhepi.



sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu,  
ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavocum—

Siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho,  
yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ  
mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī  
assa, saññī ca pana assāti. Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo  
samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ  
diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā,  
tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana āvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo  
samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ  
diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā,  
tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Idha āvuso bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo  
nirodho nibbānaṃ”ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo  
samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidaṃ  
diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā,  
tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti. . Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Catutthasamādhisutta

21. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi—siyā nu kho āvuso  
bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī  
assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim  
vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaṇācāyatane ākāsaṇācāyatanaññī assa, na  
viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane  
ākiñcaññāyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññā-  
yatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī  
assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ  
anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Dūratopi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa atthamaññātum, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃyeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tenahāvuso suṇātha sādhu kam manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti.  
“Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidam diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Yathā katham panāvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññī assa -pa- yampidam diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

Idha āvuso bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti “etam santam etam paṇītam, yadidam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan”ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaṇācāyatane ākāsaṇācāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiṇcaññāyatane ākiṇcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidam diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

Anussativaggo dutiyo.

**Tassuddānaṃ**

Dve vuttā Mahānāmena, Nandiyena Subhūtinā.  
Mettā Aṭṭhako Gopālo, cattāro ca Samādhināti.

**3. Sāmaññavagga**

22-29. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātim kātum. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam hāretā hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittham jānāti, na pītam jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātim kātum.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharitum -pa- abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharitum. Abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharitum. Abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharitum. Abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharitum. Abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharitum. Abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharitum. Abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum. (1-8)

30-69. Sotasmim. Ghānasmim. Jivhāya. Kāyasmim. Manasmim. (9-48)

70-117. Rūpesu. Saddesu. Gandhesu. Rasesu. Phoṭṭhabbesu.  
Dhammesu. (49-96)

118-165. Cakkhuviññāṇe. Sotaviññāṇe. Ghānaviññāṇe. Jivhāviññāṇe.  
Kāyaviññāṇe. Manoviññāṇe. (97-144)

116-213. Cakkhusamphasse. Sotasamphasse. Ghānasamphasse.  
Jivhāsamphasse. Kāyasamphasse. Manosamphasse. (145-192)

214-261. Cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya. Sotasamphassajāya vedanāya. Ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya. Jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya. Kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya. Manosamphassajāya vedanāya. (193-240)

262-309. Rūpasaññāya. Saddasaññāya. Gandhasaññāya. Rasasaññāya. Phoṭṭhabbasaññāya. Dhammasaññāya. (241-288)

310-357. Rūpasañcetanāya. Saddasañcetanāya. Gandhasañcetanāya. Rasasañcetanāya. Phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya. Dhammasañcetanāya. (289-336)

358-405. Rūpataṇhāya. Saddataṇhāya. Gandhataṇhāya. Rasataṇhāya. Phoṭṭhabbatāṇhāya. Dhammataṇhāya. (337-384)

406-453. Rūpavitakke. Saddavitakke. Gandhavitakke. Rasavitakke. Phoṭṭhabbavitakke. Dhammavitakke. (385-432)

454-501. Rūpavicāre. Saddavicāre. Gandhavicāre. Rasavicāre. Phoṭṭhabbavicāre. Dhammavicāre aniccānupassī viharitum. Dukkhānupassī viharitum. Anattānupassī viharitum. Khayānupassī viharitum. Vayānupassī viharitum. Virāgānupassī viharitum. Nirodhānupassī viharitum. Paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum -pa-. (433-480)

---

#### 4. Rāgapeyyāla

502. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame ekādasa? Paṭhamam jhānam dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti muditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti ākāsānañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanam. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. (1)

503-511. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. (2-10)

512-671. Dosassa -pa-. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Macchariyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭṭheyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamādassa abhiññāya -pa- pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya -pa-. Ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (11. 170)

Idamavoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Nava suttasahassāni, bhiyyo pañcasatāni ca<sup>1</sup>.  
Sattapaññāsa suttantā<sup>2</sup>, Aṅguttarasamāyutā<sup>3</sup>ti.

## Ekādasakanipātapāli niṭṭhitā.

### Aṅguttaranikāyo samatto.

---

1. Pañca suttasatāni ca (Tṭha) 2. Suttāni (Tṭha) 3. Honti Aṅguttarāgame (Tṭha)

**Āṅuttaranikāye tatiyaganthe**  
**Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā**

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko		Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ A ]			[ A ]	
Akiriyaṅvādo	20		Anariyaṅvohārā	127
Akusalaṅ	453		Anādeyyaṅvācā	78
Akkosaṅkappaṅriḅhāsako	393		Anānāṅkathiko	4
Akkhaṅṅavedhī	220		Aniccaṅsaṅñṅino	
Akhettaṅñṅū	216		anattasaṅñṅā	165, 169
Āṅgārakāsūṅpamā	59		Anupubbavihārā	209
Accayo	183		Anupubbanirodhā	208
Acchariyo ṅāṅanaḅdīnaṅ	39,		Anupubbanirodho	249
	47, 53, 224		Anupubbim kathaṅ	48
Ajito	443		Anuruddho	62
Aṅṅha akkhaṅā	61		Antarā ṅosaṅaṅ	382, 358
Aṅṅha acchariyā	47		Apagabbho	21
Aṅṅha garudhamme	103		Apāyamuṅṅā	185
Aṅṅha ḅānāni	68		Appaṅisaṅveditvā byantiṅ	
Aṅṅha dhammā	147, 161		vadāmi	497
Aṅṅha paccayā	2, 132		Appamādo	273
Aṅṅha paṅisā	128, 132		Appassuto	288
Aṅṅha puṅgalā	115, 118		Apāyamuṅkhāni	109, 112
Aṅṅha malāni	37		Appāyukaṅvaṅṅaniko	77
Aṅṅha lokadhammā	7		Appiyo	6
Aṅṅha sampadā	140		Abbuḅāḅinirayo	396
Aṅṅhāniṅsaṅsā	1		Abyākataṅ ṅassatāḅi	412
Atippago kho	185, 295		Abhiṅṅhālu	387
Adhammo	437, 464		Abhiṅṅhaṅ	325
Adhivuttipaḅānaṅ	285		Abhibhāyatanāni	125, 304
Anacchariyaṅ	49, 52		Ayamantarākathā	184
			Arasarūṅo	19

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ A ]		[ Ā ]	
Ariyamaggaṃ	455	Ārakkhasampadā	108
Ariyavohārā	127	Āraddhavīriyo	3
Ariyasāvako	76	Ārambhavatthūni	149
Ariyāvāsā	279	Āsavānaṃ khayā	285
Aruṇuggaṃ	449	Āhuneyyo	274, 417
Alaṃ attano	145	[ I ]	
Avippaṭṭisāro	258	Icchānaṅgalakā	154
Aveccappasannā	351	Iccho	143
Asappurisasamsevo	346	Itthī vā	183
Asutavato	7	Iddhipādā	255
Asekho	436	Idha Tathāgato	421
Asoceyyaṃ	473	Issāso	220
Assakhaḷunkā	33, 198	[ U ]	
Assadoso	33	Uggo	47
Assaddho	354	Ucchedavādo	20
Assaparassā	200	Ujjayo	111
Assājānīyā	200	Uṭṭhānasampadā	107
[ Ā ]		Uttamapurisa	269
Ākaṅkheyya	361	Uttaro	11
Ākiṇṇo	231	Uttiyo	412
Āghātaṭṭivīnaya	208, 376	Udapānapanāḷiyatthiko	17
Āghātavatthūni	208, 375	Udayabbayānupassī	4
Ādittacelo	139, 330	Udāyī	224, 242
Ādīnavā	320	Uddhambhāgiyāni	252
Ānando	102, 224, 443	Upanisasampanno	260
Ānāpānassati	344	Upamā	12, 414
Āyamukhāni	109, 112	Upavuttho	81
Āyasmā Ānando	315	Upasampadā	313
Āyuppamāṇaṃ devānaṃ	82		
Āyusaṅkhāraṃ	131		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ U ]		[ Ka ]	
Upādānakkhandhā	251	Kajaṅgalikā	300
Upāli	311	Kaṇṭakā	363
Upāsakā	158	Kaṇhamaggaṃ	455
Upāsako	56	Kathāpābhataṃ	233
Upāsikā	93, 294	Kammassakā sattā	495
Uposathaṃ	45, 321	Kammāraputto	472
Uposatho	79, 192	Kammāsadhammaṃ	280
Ubbāhikā	312	Kalyāṇamittatā	108
Ubhatobhāgavimutto	245	Kasiṇāyatanāni	293, 304
Ummattakasaṃvattaniko	78	Kāko	375
[ E ]		Kāmaṃ tacaṅca	33
Ekaccassa dānamayaṃ	72	Kāmabhogī	398
Ekacco dānaṃ deti	70	Kāmasukhaṃ	213
Ekacco puggalo	369	Kāmesumicchācārī	473
Eko	121	Kāyasakkhī	244
Etadaggaṃ	174	Kāsikosalā	303
[ O ]		Kāḷānusāriyaṃ	274
Okāsādhigamo	242	Kāḷī upāsikā	293
Ogāhā	231	Kimogadhā	190
Oṇojesiṃ	51	Kimdiṭṭhikā	407
Ottappī	53	Kimūlakā	340
Odātā	91	Kittāvatā	56
Obhaggobhaggaṃ	230	Kimatthiyāni	257, 515
Orambhāgiyāni	251	Kimārammaṇā	190
Orimaṃ tīraṃ	446, 463	Kiriyavādo	25
Ovaṭo	104	Kīvamahapphalo	85
Ohitabhāro	178	Kulam	192
		Kulaputto	14
		Kusalādidhammā	173
		Kusītavatthu	147



Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ka ]		[ Ca ]	
Kokanudo	415	Catasso parisā	14
Kokāliko	393	Caturāsītikaññāsahassāni	196
Koṭi na paññāyati	346	Catūhi dhammehi	119
Koviseso	7	Cattāri saṅgahavatthūni	55
Kosalo	308	Cattāro	111, 113
[ Kha ]		Cattāro dhammā	110, 165
Khaṇakicco	60	Cattāro purisā	226
Khaṇḍakārī	383	Candappabhā	274
Khattiyā	87	Candikāputto	203
Khīṇāsavassa balāni	58, 397	Candimasūriyā	303
Khīṇāsavo	58, 178	Cāgavatī	93
Khīrassa dāyikā	103	Cāgasampanno	98
Khuddarājāno	274	Cīranisinno	44
Khettabījaṃ	69	Cīvaram	176, 335
Khemam	248	Cumbati pāde	308
[ Ga ]		Cetasovinibandhā	252
Gaṇḍo	114, 191	Cetokhīlā	252, 270
Gandhohanamattam	197	Cetosamathassa	334
Gayāsīse	123	Codakena	318
Gāmanigamo	177	[ Cha ]	
Gāvī	216	Chandamūlakā	153
Girimānando	342	Chahi dhammehi	119
Gihī	233	Chaḷaṅgasamannāgato	280
Gotamī	101	Chinnavisāṇo	183
Gotamo	295	Chinnaggāni	231
Gopālako	546	[ Ja ]	
[ Ca ]		Janapadapadesam	336
Caṇḍālakumārako	182	Janapadapadeso	177
Catasso komāriyo	48	Jambudīpakā	198

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ja-Jha ]		[ Da ]	
Javasampanno	199	Dasa kusalakammakathā	477
Jāṇussoṇi	447, 478	Daḷhaparakkamo	5
Jīvako	57	Dānaṃ	195
Jegucchī	20	Dānakathaṃ	48
Jeṭṭhā pajāpati	48	Dānaphalaṃ petānaṃ	478
Jhāyatha	194	Dānavatthūni	69
[ Ña ]		Dānūpapattiyo	70
Ñāṇavādaṃ	289	Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ	246
Ñāṭisālohitā	87, 479	Diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ	188
[ Ta ]		Dibbena cakkhunā	284
Taṇhāmūlakā	201	Dīghajāṇu	107
Tatiyā vijjā	23	Dukkhavipākāṃ	455
Tathāgatabalāni	283	Duccaritavipāka	77
Tathāgato	286	Dutiyampāhaṃ	221
Tathārūpo	263	Dutiyā vijjā	23
Tadāyatanāṃ	224	Durabhisambhavāni	420
Tapassī	20	Dullabhā dasa	368
Tapusso	233	Dūteyyaṃ	37
Tayo dhammā	370	Devatā	193
Tāvatiṃsā	198	Devadattavipatti	9
Tikicchakā	433	Devadatto	10, 204
Tibbarāgo	368	Devānamindo	12
Tiracchānakathaṃ	358	Devāsurasāṅgāmo	228
Tisso samaṇasaññā	427	Dve dhammā	103
[ Da ]		[ Dha ]	
Dasa akusalakammakathā	475	Dhammakathiko	134, 265
Dasa kathāvatthūni	359	Dhammadānaṃ etadaggaṃ	174
		Dhammapariyāyaṃ	495
		Dhammavinaye acchariyā	41

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Dha ]		[ Pa ]	
Dhammasavanam Buddhassa	169	Pañcaṅgasamannāgato	268
Dhammasākacchā	171	Pañca ṭhānāni	179
Dhovanam	431	Pañca dhammā	168
[ Na ]		Pañca bhayāni	205, 404
Nandako	169	Pañcahi dhammehi	119
Nando	14	Paññāya disvā	28, 215, 244
Na vaṇṇavādī	389	Paññāvimutto	245
Nava puggalā	180	Paññāsampanno	98
Nava dhammā	256	Paññāsavassāni	82
Nava sattāvāsā	202	Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ	159
Naḷakapānam	353	Paṭhamampāham	220
Nāthakaraṇo	275	Paṭhamā vijjā	22
Nigaṇṭhā	375	Paṇḍito	511
Nijjaravatthūni	430	Pattanikujjana...	158
Niddhamanīyā	435	Padajātāni	273
Nibbānam sukham	213	Panuṇṇapaccekasacco	281
Nibbidāvirāgo	259	Pabbajjā	341
Nibbhogo	19	Paracittapariyāyakusalo	329
Nimbabījam	428	Paribbājakā	163, 296
Nissayo	313	Paribbājako	177
Nīlā	91	Parisāvacarō	266
Nīvaraṇāni	250	Parihānadhammo	337
Netam ṭhānam vijjati	377	Parihāni	354
[ Pa ]		Pahānasaññā	344
Paccorohaṇī	449, 461	Pahārādo	38
Pacchābhūmakā	472	Pāṇātipātam	470
Pañca kāmagaṇā	227, 251	Pātimokkham	44, 311
Pañca gatiyo	251	Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā	312
		Pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto	32
		Pātimokkhāni	106

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
<b>[ Pa ]</b>		<b>[ Bha ]</b>	
Pāpabhikkhu	375	Bhajitabbo	458
Piṇḍapātaṃ	336	Bhaṇḍanakalaha...	317
Piṇḍapāto	176	Bhattu manāpaṃ	97
Piyo	6	Bhabbo	249
Pitā	91	Bhayam	114
Puññakiriyavatthūni	72	Bhāvanāvādaṃ	290
Puññābhisandā	76	Bhedanasamvattaniko	78
Puṇṇiyo	151, 379	Bhogabyasanasamvattaniko	77
Pubbakoṭṭi na paññāyati	346	Bhogā iṭṭhā	364
Pubbenivāsaṃ	784	<b>[ Ma ]</b>	
Purisakhaḷuṅkā	199	Maggo	148
Purisakhaḷuṅko	34	Macchariyāni	251
Purisaparassā	200	Manāpakāyikā devatā	90
Purisājānīyā	200	Maraṇassati	135
Puriso	38, 183	Mahapphalo	88
<b>[ Pha ]</b>		Mahā-udakarahado	420
Pharusavāco	490	Mahākaccāno	293
Pharusā	78	Mahākassapo	386
<b>[ Ba ]</b>		Mahākoṭṭhiko	187
Balāni	58, 173	Mahācundo	289, 382
Bahu-ādīnavo	343	Mahācoro	153
Bahuratano	40	Mahādānaṃ	195
Bahulikatā	138	Mahādānāni	76
Bahussuto	3, 265	Mahādhaññarāsi	12
Bālo	511	Mahānadiyo	39
Bijaṃ	69	Mahānāmo	55, 530
Bojjhā	88	Mahāpañhā	295, 300
Brahmacariyapañcamāni	48	Mahāpurisavitakkā	65
		Mahābhūmicālo	131

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ma ]		[ Ya-Ra ]	
Mahāmegho	75	Yo ca mettaṃ	2
Mahāmoggallāno	380	Yojanasatikāpi	40
Mahāsamudde acchariyā	39	Rajanīyo	92
Mahāsamuddo	274	Rajokiṇṇena	102
Mā anāthā	275	Rajoharaṇaṃ	182
Mātugāmo	92, 493	Ratanāni	40, 43
Māturakkhitā	473	Rattaññāni	76
Migasālā	365	Rattindivo	82
Migāramātā	84	Rathīsāya	33
Micchattaṃ	428	Ramaṇīyā	129
Micchādiṭṭhiko	474	Rāgassa	161
Meghiyo	166	Rājaporisena	141
Mettā bhāvetabbā	504	Rājabhoggo	32
Mettāya	1, 542	Rājāraho	32
[ Ya ]		Ruṇṇabalā	58
Yaṃ disvā disvā	40	Rudamānā	101
Yaṃnūnāhaṃ	103, 216	Rūpabhogā	19
Yathākammūpage	23	Rūparasā	19
Yamunā	39	Rūpassa samudayo	5
Yavakāraṇḍavo	16	Rogā bahuvidhā	343
Yavānaṃ	16	[ La ]	
Yācayogā	98	Lābhaṃ	10
Yādisakaṃ	90	Lābhakāmo	6
Yādisako	128	Lābhāya lābho	143
Yānikatāya	1	Lābho	7
Yānikatā	129	Licchavī	25
Yāvajīvaṃ	79, 192	Lokavijayāya	97
Yāvatikā	26	Lokassa antaṃ	226
Ye disvā disvā	41	Lokānukampāya	129

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ La ]		[ Va ]	
Lokāyatikā	225	Vilokitāṃ	16
Loke uppanno	60	Vivādamūlāni	317
Loṇaraso	40	Vivekajaṃ	22
Lobho	289	Vivekapaṇaṃ	59
Lohitako	40	Viharanto	2
Lohitacandanāṃ	274	Vīriyaṃ ahosi	21
Lohitapāṇi	490	Vuddhasīlino	111
[ Va ]		Vūpakāsena	4
Vaggu	92	Vedagū	153
Vaṅkeyyāni	32	Venayiko	20
Vajjiyamāhito	409	Veraṅjo	18
Vaṭṭajālikāyaṃ	11	Velaṃ	39
Vaṇṇaṃ	25	Velāmo bodhisatto	195
Vamaṇaṃ	434	Velāyaṃ	131
Vayo	141	Vesāliyaṃ	31
Vassasatāni	82	Vessavaṇo	11
Vāyo	182	Veḷuriyo	40
Vāsetṭho	87	Vossaggaratā	98
Vikatthī	382	[ Sa ]	
Vigatathinamiddho	153, 356	Samghagato	5
Vighātapariḷāhā	13	Samghabhedo	314
Vijjā uppannā	23	Samghasāmaggī	315
Viññāṇassa samudayo	5	Samyojanāni	269
Viññātā	37	Samvaṭṭamāno loko	303
Viditadhammo	30	Saṃsappanīyaṃ	495
Vinīvaraṇacittaṃ	50	Sa-upādisesā	185
Vimalo	153	Saṅkassarasaṃcāraṃ	44
Vimuttiraso	42	Saṅgahavatthūni	174
Vimokkhā	126, 161	Saṅgahitaparijano	97

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Sa ]		[ Sa ]	
Saṅgāravo	445, 462	Sambhataṃ	97
Sacittapariyāyakusalo	331	Sarabhū	39
Sajjho	178	Sarīraṭṭhā	325
Saññā	192, 306	Savantiyo	42
Satisampajaññe	150	Sādhu bhante	101, 117
Satta bojjaṅgā	427	Sāmaṇero	314
Sattāvāsā	201	Sāmukkaṃsikā	30, 48
Saddhammo ṭhassati	105	Sāratthiko	440, 466
Saddhāpadānaṃ	538	Sāriputtasīhanādaṃ	181
Saddhāsampanno	98	Sāhāraṃ	346
Santi mahāsamudde	40	Sikkhādubbalyāni	250
Sandiṭṭhikaṃ	246	Silāyūpo	204
Sandiṭṭhiko	245	Sīlavato	72
Sapattaverasaṃvattaniko	77	Sīlavā	5, 57
Saparikkamano	471	Sīho senāpati	24
Sappurisadānāni	74	Sutavato	8
Sappurisadhammaṃ	456	Sutadharo	5
Sappurisaṃsevo	348	Surādhutto	112
Sappuriso	75	Suvaṇṇapūrāni	196
Sabbāvantaṃ	193	Susaṃvihitakammanto	97
Samaggo	316	Setaṭṭhikā	105
Samajivitā	108, 112	Senāsaṃmaṃ	176, 336
Samaṇakāraṇḍavo	17	Sevanā	175
Samaṇapālāpo	17	Sevitabbo	458
Samādapito	55	Sotāpannassa aṅga	205, 404
Samādhipaṭilābho	262	Sovaggikā	76
Sampadā aṭṭha	140	Soḷasannaṃ	81
Sambodhipakkhikānaṃ	163	Soḷasavassasatāni	83

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ha ]		[ Ha ]	
Hatūpaniso	150, 259, 261, 517	Hatthiniyo	230
Hatthakaparisā	55	Hāni	332
Hatthako	53	Hiraññapūrāni	196
Hatthigāmake	50	Hirīmā	53
		Hirōttappaṃ	2





## Āṅguttaranikāye tatiyaganthe

### Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapotthakaṃ, Syā = Syāmapotthakaṃ, Kam = Kambojapotthakaṃ, I = Iṅgalisapotthakaṃ, Ka = kesuci Marammapotthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapotthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ṭṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.

### Aṭṭhakanipātādīpāliyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

#### [ A ]

Aggāya parentīti = Arahattāya pūrentīti (Syā)	258
Āṅguttarasamāyutā = Honti Āṅguttarāgame (Ṭṭha)	558
Āṅgulipatodakena = Āṅgulipatodakehi (Sī, I, Ka)	156
Acittīkatvā = Acittim katvā (Ka) Apacittim katvā (Syā) Acittikatvā (I)	195
Ajeṭṭhamaraṇamvāyam = Ajaddhumārikam vāyam (Sī, I)	
Addhamārakam cāyam (Syā)	109
Ajjhosanno = Ajjhāpanno (sabbattha)	400
Aḍḍhaṭṭharatano = Aṭṭharatano (Sī, I)	420
Attakāmena = Atthakāmena (Sī, Syā, Ka)	61
Atthūpaparikkhitā = Atthūpaparikkhī (Sī, Syā, I)	118
Atthoti abhinibbattesum = Atthābhiniibbattesum (Sī, Syā)	294
Adhippayāso (Adhi + pa + yasu + ṇa) = Adhippāyo (Sī)	
Adhippāyaso (Syā, Kam)	8
Adhimuttakamālam = Atimuttakamālam (Sī)	105
Adhivuttipadānam = Adhimuttipadānam (Ka)	285
Anabhāvaṃkatā = Anabhāvakatā (Sī, I)	19
Anabhiratisaññā = Anabhiratasaññā (Sī, Syā, I)	192, 342
Anupubbim katham = Anupubbikatham (sabbattha)	30
Anelagaḷāya = Anelagaḷāya (Sī, Ka)	106

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

## [ A ]

Apaneyyeso = Apaneyyo so (Sī) Apaneyyo (Syā)	16
Apayimsuyeveva = Apayamsveva (Sī)	228
Apavahati = Apakassati (Sī)	17
Apaviddhaṃ = Apaviṭṭhaṃ (Syā)	195
Appatikuṭṭhāni = Appatikuṭṭhāni (Sī)	76
Appaṭisaṃveditvā = Appaṭisaṃviditvā (Sī, Syā, I)	497
Abyāpajjena = Abyābajjhena (Ka) Abyāpajjhena (?)	193
Abyābajjhaṃ = Abyāpajjhaṃ (Ka)	74
Abhijjhātā = Abhijjhītā (Ka)	474
Abhinibbajjayātha = Abhinibbijjayetha (Ka)	18
Abhiyimsu = Abhiyamsu (Sī)	228
Abhisambuddhoti = Abhisambuddho (Sī, Syā, I)	125
Abbhutā dhammā = Abbhutadhammā (Syā, Ka) Vi 4. 419 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.	39
Abbhutehi dhammehi = Abbhutadhammehi (Syā, Ka)	47
Abbhussakkamāno = Abbhussukkamāno (Sī)	274
Ammakā ammakapaññā = Ambakā ambakapaññā (Sī, I) Andhakā andhakapaññā (Syā)	367
Arūpasaññī bahiddhā = Arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā (Syā, I, Ka)	126
Avitakka-avicārampi = Avitakkampi avicāraṃ (Sī, Syā, I)	121
Avitakkampi vicāramattaṃ = Avitakkavicāramattampi (Ka)	121
Asandiddhañca bhaṇati = Asandiddhoca akkhāti (Vi 4. 365 piṭṭhe)	38
Asucīyeveva = Asucicceva (Syā)	475
Assakhaḷuṅke = Assakhaluṅke (Sī)	33

## [ Ā ]

Āgacchatīti = Dissatūti (sabbattha) Ṭikāyampi pāṭhantaram.	167
Ādibrahmacariyakoti = Ādibrahmacariyiko (Sī, Ka)	14
Ānāpānassati = Ānāpānasati (Sī, I)	165
Ābhassarasaṃvattanikā = Ābhassaravattanikā (Sī, Syā)	303
Āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalāyo = Āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalāyo (?)	196

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ā ]

Ārañṇako = Ārañṇiko (?) 265

Āraddhavīriyo ca = Āraddhaviriyo ca (Sī, I) Āraddhaviriyo (Syā) 427

Āveni = Āveniṃ (Vi 4. 368 piṭṭhe) Āveṇi, Āveṇikaṃ tattheva adholipi. 314

## [ I ]

Imināpaṅgena = Imināpi aṅgena (Sī, I) Am 1. 212 piṭṭhepi. 79

Issattena = Issatthena (Sī, Syā, I) 108

## [ U ]

Uggavādinim = Uggavādinam (Sī) Uggahavādinam (Syā, I)

Uggatavādinim (Ka) 37

Uṇṇakim = Unnatim (I) 49

Uttari = Uttarim (Sī, Syā, I) 165, 504

Udumbarakhādīvāyam = Udumbarakhādikaṃ vāyam (Sī, I)

Udumbarakhādakaṃ cāyam (Syā) 109

Unnatan”ti = Uṇṇatanti (Ka) 108

Upagacchi = Upagañchi (Sī, I) 536

Upapajjanti -pa- = Upapajjanti. (Syā, Ka) 503

Upapajje vā = Upapajjam vā (Ka, Am 2. 363)

Upapajja vā (Ma 3. 257 piṭṭhe) 497

Upaveseyyum = Upavaseyya (?) 87

Upāraddhāva jānanti = Upāraddhā pajānanti (Sī) 443

Uplavissati vā”ti = Uppilavissati vā (Sī, Syā, I) 420

## [ E ]

Ekantapaṭibhānā = Ekantapaṭibhānam (sabbattha) 152, 380

Ekādasā amatadvārāni = Ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ (sabbattha) 546

Evamdiṭṭhi = Evamdiṭṭhiko (Syā) 415

Eso ceva tassa = Eso cevetassa (Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhādīsu) 303, 443

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ O ]

Ogāhā ca = Ogāhāpi ca (Syā, Ka)	231
Opaneyyiko = Opanayiko (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	531
Obhaggo -pa- na khādanti = Na obhaggo -pa- khādanti (Syā, Ka)	231

## [ Ka ]

Kattā = Pavattā (Ka)	66
Kadali -pa- paccattharaṇo = Kādali -pa- paccattharaṇo (Sī)	65
Kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ = Kabaḷimkārahakkhānaṃ (Sī)	
Kabaḷikārabhakkhānaṃ (Syā, Kam, I)	537
Kāmasaññā = Āmissasaññā (Syā)	208
Kāraṇḍavaṃ = Karaṇḍavaṃ (Ka)	18
Kālaṅkataṃ bhikkhuṃ = Kalandakaṃ bhikkhuṃ (Sī)	
Kāḷakabhikkhuṃ (Syā)	389
Kālaṅkatā = Kālakatā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	361
Kālasseva = Sakālasseva (Syā)	472
Kim nvajja = Kim nu ajja (Syā) Kim nu kho ajja (I)	
Kim nu khvajja (Ka)	
Kiñci desaṃ = Kiñci deva desaṃ (Sī, Syā)	
Kuṭṭhāriṃ = Kudhāriṃ (Syā, Kam, Ka)	
Kuraraghare = Kulaghare (Ka) Kururaghare (Vi 3. 283 piṭṭhe)	293
Kusobbhe = Kusombhe (Ka) Kussubbhe (Sī) Kusubbhe (Syā)	347
Ke ca = Keci (Syā, I) Te ca (Ka)	185
Ko nāmāyaṃ = Ko nāmo ayaṃ (Sī, Ka) Ko nāma ayaṃ (Syā, Kam)	538
Koliyadhītā = Koḷiyadhītā (Syā, I)	160

## [ Kha ]

Khippameva = Khippaṃyeva (Sī) Khippaṃ eva (I)	
Khippaññeva (Vi 4. 420 piṭṭhe)	39
Khuddarājāno = Kuḍḍarājāno (Sī, Syā, I) Kuṭṭarājāno, Kūṭarājāno (Ka)	274

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ga ]

Gadhito = Gathito (Sī) Ṭīkāya sameti.	399
Gandhamācare = Gandhamādhare (Ka)	83
Gandhohanamattampi = Gandhūhanamattampi (Sī)	
Gaddūhanamattampi (Syā, I)	197
Gamiyābhisaṅkhāro = Gamikābhisaṅkhāro (Ka-Sī)	25
Garuṃ katvā = Garukatvā (Sī, Syā, I)	103
Garuṃ karoti = Garukaroti (Sī, Syā, I)	93
Gilānā vuṭṭhito = Ettha Aṃ 2. 263 piṭṭhe, suttavaṇṇan Ṭīkāśadhakaṃ.	148

## [ Ca ]

Catutthaṃ = Catutthiṃ (?)	504
Catuddisaṃ = Catuddisā (Syā, Ka)	282
Cātumahābhūtikassa = Cātummahābhūtikassa (Sī, Syā, I)	191
Cātumahārājikā = Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	71
Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ = Pāvālacetiyaṃ (Syā) Cāpālacetiyaṃ (I, Ka)	128
Ciṅgulakaṃ = Piṅgulikaṃ (Syā) Ciṅkulakaṃ (Ka)	412
Cetasovinibandhā = Cetovinibaddhā (Sārattha)	252
Cetovimutti = Vimutti (Ka-Sī, Ka)	125, 241

## [ Ja ]

Jaṅgalānaṃ = Jaṅgamānaṃ (Sī, I)	273
Jaṅghāvihāraṃ = Jaṅghavihāraṃ (Syā, Ka)	166
Jantugāmaṃ = Jatugāmaṃ (Sī-Ṭṭha, Syā-Ṭṭha) Jattugāmaṃ (Ka)	
Aṭṭhakathāyampi pāṭhantaraṃ.	166
Jāṇussoṇi = Jāṇussoṇi (Ka-Sī) Jāṇussoṇi (Ka-Sī) Jāṇussoṇi (Ka)	447
Jīvikaṃ = Jīvitaṃ (Ka)	108

## [ Da ]

Ḍāho = Ḍaho (Sī, Syā)	343
-----------------------	-----

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ta ]

Taṃ sabbakāmadāṃ = Taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)	
Sabbakāmaharaṃ (Am 2. 32 piṭṭhepi)	94
Tatrupāyāya = Tatrūpāyāya (Sī)	93
Tapode = Tapodāya (Syā, I)	415
Tintiṇo = Nillajjo (Ka)	375
Tibbānaṃ = Tippānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	361
Timi -pa- piṅgalo = Timi -pa- piṅgalā (Sī) Timi -pa- miṅgalā (Syā, I)	40
Tūriyassa = Turiyassa (Sī, Syā, I)	91
Turū paccekabrahmā = Tuduppaccekabrahmā (Sī, I)	
Tudi paccekabrahmā (Syā)	
Turi paccekabrahmā (Ka) Saṃ 1. 151 piṭṭhe.	394

## [ Da ]

Daḥhadhammā = Daḥhadhammo (sabbattha)	226
Daḥhuddhāpaṃ = Daḥhuddāpaṃ (Sī, I)	414
Diṭṭhippatto = Diṭṭhappatto (Ka)	52
Diṭṭhi hissa = Diṭṭhi hi (Sī, Syā, I)	428
Dukūlasandhanāni = Dukūlasandassanāni (Sī) Dukūlasañṭhanāni (Syā)	
Dukūlasanthanāni (I) Duhasandanāni (Dī 2. 153)	
Dukūlasandanāni (Tattha pāḥantaram)	196
Dukkhavedaniyaṃ = Dukkavedanīyaṃ (Sī, Ka)	187

## [ Dha ]

Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	3
Dhātānañca = Dhatānañca (Sī, Syā, I)	118
Dhāraṇajātiko = Dhāraṇajātiko (Sī, Syā, I)	118

## [ Na ]

Na attānaṃ -pa- na piṇeti = Na attānaṃ -pa- piṇeti (Sī, Syā, I)	
idameva yuttataraṃ.	398

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Na ]

Nappaṭibhāyeyya = Nappaṭibhāseyyāma (Ka) Nappaṭibhāseyya (bahūsu)	
Ma 3. 172 piṭṭhe passitabbam.	417
Na phātiseyyam = Na phātiseyyanti (Sī, Syā, Ka)	
Na phātiseyyā (katthaci)	69
Na byathati = Na vedhati (Sī) Na byādhati (Syā, I)	37
Na hi nūname = Na hanūname (Sī, Syā, I)	155
Nātaputto = Nāthaputto (Ka-Sī) Nātaputto (Ka-Sī)	24
Nātike = Nādike (Sī, Syā) Nāṭike (I)	135
Nādhibhoti = Nābhibhoti (Sī)	489
Nikāma -pa- lābhiniyo = Nikāma -pa- lābhiniyo (?)	155
Nikkujitam = Nikujitam (Ka)	24
Nikkujjo = Nikujjo (Ka)	537
Nibbinnassa = Nibbindassa (Sī, Ka)	259
Niyāmatam = Niyāmitam (Syā)	62
Necayiko = Nerasiko (Sī)	375
No ca = No (Syā) evamuparipi.	133
Nhatvā = Nahātvā (Sī, I) Nhatvā (Syā)	420
Nhāru = Nahāru (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	33

## [ Pa ]

Paccamsena = Paccayena (Syā) Paccattamsena (Ka)	93
Paccāvamati = Paccāmasati (Syā)	537
Paccāsīsati = Paccāsimsati (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	71
Paccāsīsitabbā = Paccāsimsitabbā (Sī, Syā, I)	103
Pañham = Imaṃ pañham (Syā, Ka)	414
Paṭikacceva = Paṭigacceva (Sī, I)	106
Paṭikūlasaññā = Paṭikkūlasaññā (Sī, Syā, I)	192
Paṭipuccheyyāma = Puccheyyāma (Sī, Syā, I)	439
Paṭivāpetvā = Paṭiṭṭhāpetvā (Syā) Paṭipādetvā (Ka)	220
Paṭivāpeti = Paṭiṭṭhāpeti (Syā) Paṭipādeti (Ka)	220



Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

## [ Pa ]

Paṭisanthārako = Paṭisandhārako (Ka)	390
Paṭissato = Patissato (Sī)	2
Paṇunnapaccekasacco = Panuṇṇapaccekasacco (Ka)	279
Patihitāya = Paṭihitāya (I) Patigatāya (Am 2. 270 piṭṭhe)	138
Patodalaṭṭhim = Patodaṃ (Sī, I) Patodayaṭṭhim (Syā, Kam)	34
Pathavisaññī = Paṭhavisaññī (Sī) Paṭhaviṣaññī (Syā)	262
Panujjamānena = Paṇujjamānena (?)	176
Payatapāṇinī = Payatapāṇi (Sī) Payatapāṇi (Syā, I, Ka)	93
Parapurāya = Paraṃ purāya (Syā-Tṭha)	362
Parājayiṃsu = Parājjiyṃsu (Sī, Syā, Ka)	228
Parāmasati = Parimasati (Sī)	418
Paripanthā = Paribandhā (Ka)	364
Pahūtarattaratanānaṃ = Pahūtasattaratanānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	81
Pāmokkho = Mokkho (Ka-Sī)	403
Pāmojjattho pāmojjānisamsoti = Pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsoti (Sī, Syā, I)	257
Pāraṅgatā = Pāragatā (Sī, Syā, I)	62
Pāvāyaṃ = Campāyaṃ (Ka-Sī)	472
Pitāmaho me = Pettāpi yo me (Sī) Pitu piyo me (Syā) Am 2. 305 piṭṭhepi.	366
Piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā = Piyakarāṇā garukarāṇā (?)	326
Piyattāya garuttāya = Piyatāya garutāya (Syā)	4
Purisādhippāyā = Purisādhippāyo (Sī, Syā, I) Idameva yuttam.	48
Puḷavakasaññā = Puḷuvakasaññā (Ka) Pulavakasaññā (Sī, I)	340, 512
Ponobhaviko = Ponobbhaviko (Ka)	325

## [ Pha ]

Phātim kātum = Phātikattum (Sī) Phātikātum (Syā, I)	546
Phāsum = Phāsu (Syā, Ka)	363
Phāsu = Phāsum (?)	317

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Pha ]

Phuṇamānassa = Vuyhamānassa (Sī, I) Phusayamānassa (Syā)

Punamānassa (?)

17

## [ Ba ]

Baddhāti = Bandhāti (Sī, Syā, Ka)

37

Baddho = Bandho (Syā, Ka)

526

Bahutthikāni = Bahukitthikāni (Sī, I) Bahuitthikāni (Syā)

105

Bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ = Bahulīkareyyaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

234

Bahussutā = Bahū sutā (?)

275

Bahūnaṃ = Bahunnaṃ (Sī, I)

75

Beluvagāmake = Veḷuvagāmake (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

542

Byāpannacittassa = Byāpādassa (Sī, I, Ka) Byāpannassa (Syā)

472

Brahmacārayo = Brahmacāriṇo (Syā)

75

## [ Bha ]

Bhavañca = Sambhavañca (Sī, Syā)

341

Bhikkhave”ti = Bhikkhavoti (Sī, Syā, I)

337, 519

Bhinditvā = Bhetvāna (Sī, Syā) Bhitvāna (Ka)

315

Bhiyyo pañca satāni ca = Pañca suttasatāni ca (Ṭṭha)

558

Bhettā = Bhedātā (Ka)

474

## [ Ma ]

Macchānaṃ = Majjānaṃ (Ka)

81

Mañjīṭṭhikā = Mañjetṭhikā (Sī, Syā)

105

Maññatha = Maññetha (Sī) Maññeyyātha (Ka)

466

Maṇḍanakajātiko = Maṇḍanakajātiyo (Sī, I)

105

Manāpā nāma te = Manāpakāyikā (Sī, Ka)

94, 95

Manussalābhaṃ = Manussalokaṃ (Syā)

61

Mahākoṭṭhiko = Mahākoṭṭhito (Sī, Syā, I)

187

Mahāpajāpatī = Mahāpajāpati (Syā) Vi 4. 442 piṭṭhepi.

101

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

## [ Ma ]

Mahāmoggallāno = Mahāmoggalāno (Ka)	181
Mahāsombhe = Mahāsobbhe (Sī, Syā)	347
Mātugāmūpacāro = Mātugāmopavicāro (Sī)	
Mātugāmūpavico (Ka)	363
Mā vā ahesun”ti = Mā vā ahesum ita vāti (Sī, I, Ka)	474
Micchāñāṇissa = Micchāñāṇassa (I, Ka)	428
Milakkhesu = Milakkhūsu (Syā, Ka)	60
Muṭṭhassatissa = Muṭṭhasatissa (Sī, Syā, I)	62
Muttacāgā = Muttacāgī (Syā)	93

## [ Ya ]

Yattha rūpasañña -pa- rūpasaññaṁ = Yattha -pa- rūpasañña (Sī, Syā, I)	211
Yavadūsi = Yavarūpī (Ka)	16
Yasmāhaṁ = Yasmimhaṁ (Ka)	157
Yāvata dīṭṭhiṭṭhānaṁ -pa- samugghāto = Yāvata dīṭṭhiṭṭhāna -pa-	
samugghāto (Sī, I)	417
Yāvadeva = Yāvade (Saṁ 1. 412 piṭṭhe)	63

## [ Ra ]

Rattindive = Rattidive (Ka)	323
Rathikāya rathikaṁ = Rathiyāya rathiyaṁ (bahūsu)	31

## [ La ]

Labhi = Lacchati (Syā, Ka)	536
Lūkhañcepi = Lūkhaṁ vāpi (Syā) Lūkhañcāpi (Ka)	195
Lohitaṁ pittaṁ = Lohitapittaṁ (Sī)	343

## [ Va ]

Vaṅkakaṁ = Vaṅkaṁ (Sī, I)	421
Vaṭajālikāyaṁ = Dhavajālikāyaṁ (Sī) Vaṭajālikāyaṁ (Syā)	11

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Va ]

Vādānuvādo = Vādānupāto (Ka-Sī, Syā) Am̐ 1. 161; Am̐ 2. 3 piṭṭhesupi.	26
Vigatathinamidḍho = Vigatathīnamidḍho (Sī, Syā, Kam̐, I)	353
Vicinam̐ = Visinam̐ (Sī-Ṭṭha)	380
Visesaguṇā = Visesabhuno (Sī, Syā, I)	198
Vissaṭṭhāya = Visatṭhāya (Ka)	106
Vihāre āhiṇḍanti = Vihārena vihāram̐ anvāhiṇḍanti (Sī, I)	
Vihāram̐ āhiṇḍanti (Syā)	181
Viheṭheti = Viheseti (I, Ka) Udānaṭṭhakathāya sameti.	36
Vīriyam̐ = Viriyam̐ (Sī, Syā, Kam̐, I)	354

## [ Sa ]

Sam̐vasati = Sam̐vattati (Syā)	39
Sam̐sādeti = Sam̐sāreti (Ka)	199
Sam̐haritvā = Saṅkharitvā (Ka)	34
Sakadāgāmī satto = Sakadāgāmisatto (Sī, Syā, I)	366
Sakkhī = Sakhī (Ka)	294
Sakkhim̐ = Sakhim̐ (Ka) Sam̐ 1. 127 piṭṭhepi.	294
Saṅkhāditvā = Saṅkharitvā (Ka)	136
Sati = Muṭṭhassati (Sī, Syā)	382
Sadevakassapissa = Sadevakassa (sabbattha) passitabbaṃ.	87
Santatakārī = Satatakārī (Syā, I, Ka)	427
Santataavutti = Satataavutti (Syā, I)	427
Santhāgāre = Sandhāgāre (Ka)	24
Sabbapāṇabhūtesu = Pāṇabhūtesu (Ka)	473
(Sabbam̐ taṃ rūpam̐) = (Sabbam̐ rūpam̐) Ma 1. 282 piṭṭhe.	
Syā-I-Ka-potthakesu pana ettha taṃ padattayam̐ na dissati.	547
Sabbalahuso = Sabbalahusoti sabbalahuko (Syā-Ṭṭha)	77
Samam̐ jīvikam̐ = Samajīvikam̐ (Syā) Samajīvitam̐ (Ka)	108
Samajīvitā = Samajīvikatā (Sī)	107

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

[ Sa ]

Samaṇakāraṇḍavoti = Samaṇakaraṇḍavoti (Ka)	16
Samaṇadūsivāyaṃ = Samaṇarūpī cāyaṃ (Ka)	16
Samādapako = Samādāpako (?)	118
Samādapeti = Samādāpeti (?)	30, 56
Samādinnaṃ = Samādiṇṇaṃ (I, Ka)	428
Samādinnaṇi = Samādiṇṇaṇi (Sī, Ka)	48
Samiñjeyya = Sammiñjeyya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	11
Samiñjitaṃ = Sammiñjitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	11
Samupabyūḷho = Samupabbūḷho (Sī, I)	228
Sampajaññaṃ = Sampajañña (Syā, Ka)	114
Sampajānamusā = Sampajānaṃ musā (Ka-Sī)	178
Sambādhe gataṃ = Sambādhe vata (Sī)	242
Sambodhipakkhikānaṃ = Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)	163
Sammāññaṇissa = Sammāññaṇassa (I, Ka)	428
Sarīsapasamphassaṃ = Sirīmsapasamphassaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)	268
Savitakkasavicāraṃpi = Savitakkampi savicāraṃ (Sī, Syā, I)	121
Sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato = Sasaṅkhāraniggayha vāritavato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārivāvaṭo (Ka)	225
Sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ = Sātthā sabyañjanā (Ka-Sī)	3, 275, 312
Sādiyatī”ti = Sādayatīti (Saddanīti)	91
Sāraṇīyaṃ = Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	18
Sikkhāsamaḍānaṇssa = Sikkhākāmaṇssa (Ka)	389
Sīsaṃnhāto = Sīsaṃnahāto (Sī, I) Sīsaṃnahāto (Syā)	105
Sukhavedaniyaṃ = Sukhavedanīyaṃ (Sī, Ka)	187
Sukhettesu = Sukhette (Sī, I)	74
Sudattassa = Saddhassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	538
Subaddhā = Subandhā (Sī, Syā, Ka)	38
Susumāragire = Sumsumāragire (Sī, Syā, I)	95
Sūriyaṇaṃ = Suriyaṇaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	303
Sevanāya = Savanāya (Syā) Bhāvanāya (Ma 2. 15 piṭṭhe) Sī-I-Majjhimaṇṇāsake pana tatthapi “sevanāya” icceva dissati.	546

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Sa ]

Sevālamālikā = Sevālamālakā (Sī, Syā, I) 472

So ajānaṃ vā āha -pa- passāmī”ti = So ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ -pa- passāmīti  
(I, Ka) 474

Soṇḍaṃ saṃharati = Kaṇḍuṃ saṃhanti (Sī, I) Kaṇḍuṃ saṃhanati (Syā) 232

## [ Ha ]

Haññe = Hāne (Sī) Hane (Ka) 83

Hāretā = Sāṭetā (Sī, Syā, I) 546

Hirī = Hiri (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 354

Hīne vimuttaṃ = Hīnedhimuttaṃ (Syā, I) Vimuttanti adhimuttaṃ,  
Vimuttanti vā vissaṭṭhaṃ. (Ṭikā) 71

Hemajālappaṭicchannāni = Hemajālasañchannāni (Sī, I) 196



## Aṅguttaranikāye tatiyaganthe

### Nāmānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ A ]		[ Ka ]	
Aggāḷava	53-4	Kakkarapatta	107
Aciravatī	39	Kajaṅgalā	300
Ajita	443	Kaṭissaha	362
Aṭṭhakanagara	542	Kapilavatthu	55, 101, 321-5
Anāthapiṇḍika	1, 195, 205, 398, 409	Kammāsadhamma	280
Anuruddha	62, 90	Kaḷimbha (thera)	362
Avantī	293	Kāḷī	293
[ Ā-I ]		Kimikāḷā	166
Ānanda	44, 102-6, 128, 181, 224, 233, 242, 257, 261, 263, 285, 365, 377, 415, 439, 514, 520-4, 542	Kukkuṭa (thera)	362
Āḷavī	53-4	Kuru	280
Icchānaṅgala	154	Kusinārā	318
[ U ]		Kokanuda (paribbājaka)	415
Ugga (gahapati)	47, 50	Kokālika	393
Ujjaya	111	Koliya	107
Uttara	11	Kosambī	90, 224, 242
Uttiya	412	Kosala	154, 303-7, 353
Udāyī	224	[ Ga ]	
Upacāla	362	Gaggarā	16, 376, 409
Upāli	311-18, 420	Gaṅgā	39
Uruvelakappa	233	Gaṇḍa (adhivacana)	114, 191
		Gabbha (adhivacana)	114
		Gayā	123
		Gayāsīsa	123
		Gijjhakūṭa	9, 177-8
		Girimānanda	342
		Gotamī	101, 106



Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
	[ Ga - Gha ]		[ Da ]
Gotama	19, 154, 225, 295, 406, 410-12	Dasamo (gahapati)	542
Ghositārāma	90, 224	Dīghajāṇu	107
	[ Ca ]	Dukkha (adhivacana)	114
Candikāputta	203	Devadatta	9, 203
Campā	16, 376, 409		[ Na ]
Cāpāla	128	Nakulamātā	95
Cāla	362	Nanda	14
Cālikā	166	Nandaka	169
Cunda	472	Nandiya	536
Ceti (raṭṭha)	289, 382	Naḷakapāna (nigama)	353-6
	[ Ja ]	Nāgita	154
Jāṇussoṇi	447, 459, 478	Nāṭaputta	24, 226
Jīvaka	57	Nātika	135-8, 526
Jīvakambavana	57	Nāḷakagāma	352
Jetavana	1	Nikaṭa (thera)	362
	[ Ña ]	Nigrodhārāma	55, 101, 321, 530-5
Ñāṇi (adhivacana)	153	Nimmala (adhivacana)	153
	[ Ta ]		[ Pa ]
Tapussa	233	Paṅka (adhivacana)	114
Tapodā	415	Paduma (niraya)	395
Tapodārāma	415	Passenadi	303, 307
Timi	40, 45	Pahārāda	38
Timiṅgalo	40, 45	Pāvā	472
Timirapiṅgalo	40, 45	Puṇṇiya	151, 379
Turū	394	Pubbārāma	44, 84, 94, 96
		Pūraṇa	225

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
<b>[ Ba ]</b>		<b>[ Ya-Ra ]</b>	
Beluvagāma	542	Yamunā	39
Bojjhā	88	Rājagaha	9, 57, 177-8, 203, 213, 386, 415, 528
Brāhmaṇa (adhivacana)	153	Roga (adhivacana)	114
<b>[ Bha ]</b>		<b>[ Va ]</b>	
Bhagga	62, 95	Vajjiyamāhita	409
Bhaya (adhivacana)	114	Vajjī	50
Bhisakka (adhivacana)	153	Vaṭṭajālikā	11
Bhesakaḷāvana	62, 95	Vāseṭṭha	87
<b>[ Ma ]</b>		Vāhana	376
Magadha	352	Vimala	153
Manāpakāyikā	90	Vimutta (adhivacana)	154
Malla (raṭṭha)	233	Visākhā	84, 94-6
Mahākaccāna	293	Vedagū (adhivacana)	153
Mahākassapa	386	Verañja	18
Mahākoṭṭhika	187	Velāma	195
Mahācunda	289, 382	Vessavaṇa	11
Mahānāma	55, 530-5	Vesālī	24, 47, 87, 101, 106, 128, 324, 362, 542
Mahāpajāpatī	101, 106	Veḷuvana	203, 213, 300
Mahāmoggallāna	44, 181, 380	<b>[ Sa ]</b>	
Mahāli	324	Sakka	55, 101, 321, 530-5
Mahāvana	24, 47, 87	Saṅkheyyaka	11
Mahimsavatthu	11	Saṅga (adhivacana)	114
Mahī	39	Saṅgārava	445, 462
Māra	130	Sajjha (paribbājaka)	178
Migadāya	62	Sanānkumāra	529
Migasālā	365	Saddha (thera)	526, 538
Meghiya	166		
Moggallāna	393		
Moranivāpa	528		

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Sa ]		[ Sa ]	
Samaṇa (adhivacana)	153	Sāvattḥī	1, 44, 79, 84, 88 ādipiṭṭhesu
Samiddhi	190	Sīha	24, 282
Sarabhū	39	Sutavā	177
Salla (adhivacana)	114	Subhūti	530
Sahampati	395	Susumāragira	62, 95
Sāmaṇḍakāni	353	[ Ha ]	
Sāriputta	37, 58, 143-5, 174 187, 190, 203, 213, 260, 330, 337, 352, 393, 396, 519, 553-4	Hatthaka	53-4
		Hatthigāma	50

## Āṅguttaranikāye tatiyaganthe

### Gāthāsūci

Paṭhamapādā Pitṭhaṅkā

#### [ Ā - I - U ]

Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa 84,  
87, 90

Atthassa pattim hadayassa  
santiṃ 294, 295

Anītisampadā hoti 70

Appakā te manussesu 445,  
446, 463

Appamattako ayaṃ kali 394,  
396

Avijjānivuto poso 62

Asajjhāyamaḷā mantā 37

Asekkena ca sīlena 269

Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca 98, 100,  
110, 113, 140, 142

Idha ce naṃ virādheti 62

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu 110,  
113, 140, 142

Uṭṭhāhikā analasā 94, 95, 96

#### [ E ]

Ekampi ce pāṇamaduttacitto 2

Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare  
dhanam 84, 86, 90

Ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho 7, 9

Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī 74

Evaṃ sampannasīlesu 70

Paṭhamapādā Pitṭhaṅkā

#### [ O ]

Otiṇṇo sātārūpena 114

Odhunitvā malaṃ sabbaṃ 70

#### [ Ka - Kha - Ca ]

Kaṇham dhammaṃ  
vipphāya 446, 463, 464

Katham vijaññā saddhammaṃ 62

Kāmacchando ca byāpādo 269

Kāraṇḍavaṃ niddhamatha 18

Khaṇam paccaviduṃ loke 62

Khattiyo seṭṭho  
janetasmiṃ 529, 530

Cattāro ca paṭipannā 116

Cando ca suriyo ca  
ubho sudassanā 84, 86, 90

#### [ Ta ]

Tatrābhiratimiccheyya 446,  
463, 464

Tayidaṃ sammukhībhūtaṃ 61

Tasmā sampadamākaṅkhī 70

Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca  
sīlavā 84, 87, 90

Tassānurodhā atha vā  
virodhā 7, 9

Tassāham dhammamaññāya 68

Tulamatuḷaṅca sambhavaṃ 131

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Da - Dha ]

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya 110, 113,  
140, 142

Dhanena dhaññaena ca yodha  
vaḍḍhati 365

[ Na - Pa - Ba - Bha ]

Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram 94,  
95, 96

Namo te purisājañña 527, 528

Niddhamitvāna pāpicche 18

Niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti 75

Neva vippaṭṭisarissa 74

Pāṇam na hañña na  
cadinnamādiye 83, 86, 89

Purisassa hi jātassa 394, 396

Pūjeti sahadhammena 75

Bahūnaṃ vata atthāya 75

Bahū hi akkhaṇā vuttā 61

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṅca rogo ca 114

[ Ma - Ya ]

Manussalābhaṃ laddhāna 61

Mama saṅkappamañña 68

Malitthiyā duccharitaṃ 37

Mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa 2

Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca  
gandhamācare 83, 86, 90

Yaṃ nimmalena pattabbaṃ 154

Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbaṃ 154

Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ 116

Yathāpi khetta sampanne 70

Yathā me ahu saṅkappo 68

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Ya ]

Yatheva satipaṭṭhānā 256

Yā evaṃ vattati nārī 94, 95, 96

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte 445,  
446, 463

Ye ca laddhā manussattaṃ 62

Ye sattasaṅgaṃ pathaviṃ  
vijetvā 2

Ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā 62

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu 446,  
463, 464

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā 94, 96

Yo na hanti na ghātetī 2

Yo nindiyam pasamsati 394, 396

Yo ve na byathati patvā 37

[ La - Va - Sa ]

Lābho alābho ca  
yasāyaso ca 7, 9

Lokaṃ nātva yathābhūtaṃ 70

Vijjācaraṇasampanne 70

Saṃvāsā'yaṃ vijānātha 18

Saṃsappī ca musāvādī 18

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ  
nirabbudānaṃ 396

Saddhāya sīlena ca yodha  
vaḍḍhati 365

Saddhā sīlena sampannā 98, 100

Saddhā hiriyaṃ kusalaṅca  
dānaṃ 68

Saddho sīlena sampanno 110,  
113, 140, 142

Santavāco janavati 18

Sabbe anusaye chetvā 62

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ Sa ]		[ Sa ]	
Sabbesaṃ so hito hoti	75	Suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena	74
Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ	242	Susaṃvihitakammantā	98, 100
Sa ve pañcaṅgasampanno	269	So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ	114
Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī	316	Sohaṃ vijitasāṅgāmo	154
		Soḷasākārasampannā	98, 100